This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Soc 2026.28

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Engd by A.H. Barker

J. W. Griscom

MEMOIR

OF

JOHN GRISCOM, LL. D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF CHEMISTRY AND NATURAL PHILOSOPHY;

WITH AN ACCOUNT OF

THE NEW YORK HIGH SCHOOL;
SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF PAUPERISM; THE HOUSE OF REFUGE; AND OTHER INSTITUTIONS.

Compiled from an Autobiography, and other sources,

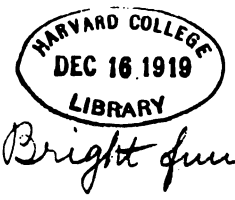
BY

JOHN H. GRISCOM, M. D.

NEW YORK:
ROBERT CARTER AND BROTHERS.
No. 580 BROADWAY.
1859.

19)

Soc 2026.1.6



Bright fund

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1859, by

ROBERT CARTER AND BROTHERS,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Southern District of New York.

PRINTED BY EDWARD O. JENKINS,
26 Frankfort Street, New York.

PREFACE.

THE preparation of a Memoir by one who bears such relations to its subject as are sustained in the present instance, is felt to be a work of no little delicacy. While on one hand affection prompts to the display of much that is profoundly grateful to the memory, and is suggestive of a desire that others might participate in the enjoyment of it, other sentiments dictate its reservation. Of such nature is much of the familiar correspondence, which presents various special personal characteristics, and is often marked with much fulness and freedom of expression on many subjects, of both private and public interest. The presentation of such, on the printed page, it was feared might be deemed obtrusive of private matters.

So, also, has it been with much material contained in the Autobiography, which concerned not only his personal family relations, immediate and remote, but likewise some passages referring to the religious society to which he was attached, and in whose polemical discussions he took a deep and active interest. Enough has

been given to present a clear understanding of his position on the great questions which have, from time to time, within the quarter of a century before his decease, stirred that otherwise peaceful denomination to its foundation; and yet it is hoped that nothing is herein published, as, indeed, nothing is believed to have been written by him, that can, when properly regarded, excite the least unpleasant thought in the minds of any one concerned. It is, in truth, a gratification, that in the private records of one so deeply interested in the progress of the discussions alluded to, even with our knowledge of his calm and Christian spirit, so little that might be construed offensively is found.

With one exception, the histories of the several institutions with whose origination Professor Griscom was concerned, are given in the Memoir, in the language of the Autobiography itself. The exception alluded to is that of the *House of Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents*. With respect to it, it is known to many, that there are others who have exhibited the very laudable desire to be considered, in connection with the origination of this truly noble and purely American institution, as "*primus inter pares.*" The earnestness with which the claim has been pressed, is evidence of the high value which attaches to the idea of originality in so important and valuable a suggestion. Without presuming to judge, in any degree, of the merits of the question of priority, I have presented only a brief chronological outline of the arguments and events, connected with the inception, rise,

progress and establishment of the *Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents*. In doing this, I have confined myself entirely to the published records, (which are fully preserved,) and to extracts from the documents which successively appeared from the commencement. I trust it will be found that I have, as far as the space allowed would permit, done equal justice to every one of the truly benevolent men who took part therein.

While seeking to determine in this manner the question of authorship of the House of Refuge System, the opportunity was afforded to present, what was thought desirable, a more complete history than any before extant, of its parent institution, the *Society for the Prevention of Pauperism*.

The writer has become aware, since the pages of the book have passed through the press, of a few orthographic inaccuracies, especially of proper names. The apology for these is the fact that, on several occasions, the only hours, between the printer's demands and professional duties, that could be given to reading and correcting the proof-sheets, were those in which "balmy sleep" is most certain to o'ermaster the wearied senses.

J. H. G.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Motives for his Autobiography—Ancestry—Schooldays—A Farmer's Boy—Favorite Books—Commences Teaching—Studies in Philadelphia—Yellow Fever—Settles in Burlington—Fondness for Children—Corporal Punishment—Lines in an Album - - - - - - - - - - - 9

CPAPTER II.

Marriage—Novel-Reading—First Attempts at Chemistry—Removal to New York—Popular Lectures—Loss of his Mother—Professor of Chemistry - 43

CHAPTER III.

Summer Rambles—Hudson River Travelling in 1810—The Shakers—The Springs—Lake George—Vermont—Literary Associations—Domestic Bereavement—Scientific Lectures to Females and Others—The "Old Alms-House." - 63

CHAPTER IV.

Travels in Europe—Benjamin West—Elizabeth Fry—Hannah More—Catacombs of Paris—Baron Cuvier—Baron Humboldt—La Fayette—Thomas Clarkson—Montgomery—Lindley Murray—Francis Jeffrey—Walter Scott—Professor Brown—Thomas Chalmers—W. Wordsworth—Robert Southey—Foreign Acquaintance Return Home—Personal Reflections A Souvenir - - 101

CHAPTER V.

History of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, and the House of Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents - - - - - - - - 157

CHAPTER VI.

Monitorial Instruction History of the High School Lines to a Young Invalid Cousin - - - - - - - - - - 202

CHAPTER VII.

Yellow Fever in New York in 1822—History of Rutger's Medical College—Dr. J. D. Goodman—His Colleagues—Letter to a Friend - - - 218

CHAPTER VIII.

Trip to New England—Removes to Providence, R. I.—Religious Discrepancies—Letter to Frederick Tuckett—Removal to West Haverford—A Severe Accident—Retrospect of Travel—Lecture on Geology and the Mosaic Account of the Creation - - - - - - - - - - 238

CHAPTER IX.

Resumes Active Occupation—Popular Lectures—A Valuable Acquaintance—Death of his only Sister—Convention at Utica—Samuel Young—Horace Mann—Thos. Wilson Dorr and his Rebellion - - - - - - - 280

CHAPTER X.

Visit to Washington Irving—The Davidsons—Robert Fulton—Temperance Views and Practices—Correspondence with Charles Dickens—"Hours of Youth" 304

CHAPTER XI.

Benevolent and Scientific Institutions—Scientific Reputation—Lectures to Mechanics, Merchants and Apprentices—Mercantile Library Association—Popular Claims of Chemistry—Anecdotes—Familiarity with French - - 320

CHAPTER XII.

Trusteeship and Superintendence of Public Schools—Address to the Freeholders of Burlington—Selection of Teachers—Value of School Inspection—Record of his School Visits—Answer to Horace Mann's "Circular"—Recipe for a Small School—A Coincidence - - - - - - - - - 345

CHAPTER XIII.

Character and Manner of his Reading—Literary Criticisms—Dr. Pritchard's "Physical History of Mankind"—"Kent's Course of Reading"—D'Aubigne's "Cromwell"—Taylor's "Loyola and Jesuitism"—"Christian Retirement"—D'Aubigne's "Reformation"—"George A. Lundie"—Chalmers "On the Romans"—McCosh's Divine Government"—Brickersteth on "The Lord's Supper"—Morell's "Modern Philosophy"—Blunt's "Coincidences," and Paley's "Horæ Paulinæ" - 373

CHAPTER XIV.

Religious Attachments and Sentiments—Second Marriage—Letter to his Children—Slavery—Letter on Infidelity—Last self-made Record—Letters—Letter from Scotticus—Last Illness—Death—Funeral Services—Public Notices—Dr. Francis' Discourse—T. L. Cuyler's Remarks 385

MEMOIR.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY DAYS.

THE name of GRISCOM first appears in the earliest records of Philadelphia, but of its transatlantic ancestral history there is not the least information. Among the earliest emigrants were a Samuel and a Tobias Griscom. The former is named in the earliest minutes of the monthly meeting of the Society of Friends, of Philadelphia, as the person who was engaged to build the first meeting-house in that city. He was probably a carpenter. Tobias appears to have been a land speculator; he took up large quantities of land in New Jersey, and disposed of it to different individuals. As far as has been ascertained, they were the sons of Andrew Griscom, of London. The Bank of Pennsylvania in Second street holds its title to the ground on which it stands, from an original grant by William Penn, through commissioners, to this Andrew Griscom and heirs; and it seems probable that he came himself to Philadelphia.

for we find in Watson's Annals the following note: "Leed's Almanac, printed by W. Bradford, New York, 1694, says, it is now eleven years since Andrew Griscom built the first brick house in Philadelphia." There is much reason to conclude that this Andrew Griscom was the great great grandfather, and Tobias, his son, the great grandfather, of the subject of this memoir. His mother's ancestors (probably her great grandfather), John Denn and family, are mentioned in Smith's History of New Jersey, as among the passengers in a ship from England, who came to avail themselves of a settlement in the New World after the purchase of Pennsylvania by William Penn, and he probably settled in Salem county, New Jersey.

Much of the narrative of this memoir is from an autobiographical sketch which was commenced in 1836. The motives which (in part) induced its preparation are thus given in its opening paragraph:

"When a person has attained to the age of three score years, and is blessed with the continuance of his intellectual faculties, and has been favored with the ability to bring up a family of children to the age of manhood, and to witness the prospect of a succession of descendants in future generations, it seems to be a reasonable duty that he leave behind him some memoranda, from which his successors may be able to learn more of their genealogical history and character, than by any other means. It is, doubtless, a reasonable curiosity which induces a man to trace his pedigree as

far back as the light of an authentic record will carry him; for if he finds that some of those from whom he has sprung have acted ignobly, it may, or ought to, induce him so to conduct as to redeem the name of his family from obloquy, and if it prove that his ancestors have been distinguished for respectability and worth, he will feel doubly bound to sustain the reputation of their character and name.

"The motive of vanity may, it is true, easily insinuate itself into the mind, and serve as a mainspring to the labors of autobiography. But may not the stimulus proceed from a pure and worthy motive? Is there no self-instruction to be derived from retracing, with the deliberation which a written statement requires, many of the incidents of our past lives? May not the desire to commemorate the mercies and favors of HIM from whom we derive our being, and who has preserved us through the vicissitudes of life, be a sufficient inducement to a frequent record of personal events? The real value of a memoir of one's self must greatly, if not entirely, depend on the candor and fidelity with which the events are related. If truth and honesty preside over the narration, memoranda of the most interesting events, if commenced at an early period and persevered in as occasion requires, may administer instruction to ourselves as we advance through the pilgrimage of life. It is too seldom that our judgments, in matters that affect our interest, honor, or character, are sufficiently free from the bias of prejudice and self-delusion to

enable us, at the moment, to discover our own mistakes, and to profit, as we ought to do, by the errors we may have committed. But if, from time to time, we make a faithful historical record of the events which materially affect us, the more dispassionate feeling with which those feelings will be perused, after years have elapsed, may contribute to our advancement in that most dignified and important of all the objects of Life,—a growth in true wisdom and a preparation for Heaven.

"Andrew Griscom, my grandfather, was a blacksmith by trade, and a man of singular hardihood and resoluteness of character. The country in which he lived was new, abounding in forests and swamps, and infested by bears, panthers, and other wild animals. Many were the feats of danger and dexterity, of enterprise and hazard, performed by him and his sons, which my father used to recount for the entertainment of his children, and which produced on our minds a most exalted opinion of the strength and courage of our grandfather. His second son, Everatt, died while I was young. He never married, but sustained an excellent character, being a man of much intelligence and religious worth. He followed, I believe, the business of his father (that of a blacksmith), but was evidently a lover of learning, from the number and character of the books he left behind him, and which, at his decease, fell chiefly to my father, and contributed very materially to form my early taste for the love of reading. Among them was an edition of Paradise Lost,

with numerous well-engraved cuts. Sewell's History of the Quakers, large folio, and numerous journals of the writings of Friends, composed part of his library.

"My father, William Griscom, who was the youngest of four children, lost his mother while a boy. He was born (as I suppose) at Tuckahoe, in 1747. While young he was apprenticed to his uncle of the same name, of Haddonfield, Gloucester county, with whom he learned the business of a saddle and harness-maker. Soon after he was of age he settled, in the pursuit of his trade, at Hancock's Bridge, in the township of Lower Alloway's creek, Salem county, N. J.

"My maternal grandfather, John Denn, resided near the creek before mentioned. He died at the age of 38, in 1759, my mother then being in her 14th year. She was the oldest of six children. My grandmother continued to reside in the same house till her death in 1793. She conducted the farm, and, if I mistake not, a small brewery, or distillery, which her husband had erected. She was a notable, thrifty, and intelligent woman, and though a good liver, she was, from her activity, skill, and benevolence, called upon as the best and principal *accoucheuse* in the neighborhood.

"My mother had three brothers, the oldest of whom, James Denn, lived with his mother, managing the farm for her. He died in 1820, leaving descendants who still occupy the same house.—The second brother, John Denn, learned the business of a hatter with his uncle, David Bacon, of Philadelphia. When of age he mar-

ried, and settled near his mother at Hancock's Bridge, but afterwards removed to the town of Salem, where he pursued his calling successfully. Being of an enterprising turn he purchased a large body of unclaimed meadow, with a suitable quantity of arable land, and a good brick house in the vicinity of the town; and having settled upon it he succeeded, by an effort of skill and industry unexampled in that region, in banking his meadow and bringing it to the highest state of perfection as a grazing farm. He thus became the most distinguished grazier in the county. Being a man of intelligence, somewhat fond of reading, though without much education, and having acquired wealth and no little knowledge of mankind, he was created Justice of the Peace, and continued in the office until he became tired of its vexations and cares. He died on his own farm in 1834, at the age of eighty-three and a half years, leaving by a second marriage five children.—The third brother, David, learned the tanning business, which he prosecuted nearly all his life. He was never married, and died in his sixty-fifth year.

"My parents were married in 1773. My father having purchased a lot, and built a small house in the little village at Hancock's Bridge, I was born there on the 27th of 9th month (September), 1774. As this was a short time (less than a year) after the destruction of the tea at Boston, and a very short time before the commencement of hostilities, the period of my earliest boyhood was that of the seven years war between

England and America. This increased generally the difficulty of education throughout the country. Although no pitched battle occurred between large contending armies in that part of the State, there were skirmishes between the militia and scouting or foraging troops of the British in our immediate neighborhood. In one of these, a near relation of ours (Joseph Bacon), a very worthy man, and altogether a non-combatant, was killed by the British, having been mistaken for one of a company of militia that had destroyed some of the British stores. A fact of my very earliest recollection is that of seeing my father's house filled with British soldiers, their guns being stacked in the corner of the room, while they amused themselves with breaking open drawers, taking provisions out of the cellar, killing fowls and cooking them at a fire made of the rails and boards of the fences, and kindled with incredible rapidity by their gun-locks. The fact which is most prominent in my recollection is that of being almost immediately soothed into tranquility, while crying from alarm and terror, by one of the officers taking hold of me kindly, and saying, 'don't be afraid, we shall not hurt you.' How sensitive to kindness is the infant mind, from the gentle tones even of one who is an acknowledged enemy. Were the virtues of humanity habitually cherished in every heart, and our Saviour's golden rule applied to every human being within our notice, how different an aspect would the face of Christendom soon exhibit; and Christendom thus reformed,

the whole world would soon be brought within the sphere of Christian influence, amelioration, and conversion.

"The minds of my parents were formed for domestic tranquility and enjoyment. Being the first-born, and their next (my brother William) being nearly three years younger than myself, I was the object of their mutual tenderness and solicitude. Their means were very moderate, as they were dependent on the gains of my father's labor at his trade, and this in a village of only a few small houses, remote from any great thoroughfare, and in a time of actual difficulty and embarrassment, arising from the political state of the country. I do not remember that we ever suffered for want of provisions, though there were times (faintly within my recollection) when it was very difficult, or impossible, to procure any other than articles of the plainest and cheapest kind, both of food and clothing.

"I learned the alphabet without the aid of books. My father's work-shop was adjacent to our dwelling. He would often place me on his shop-board, or counter, while he pursued his work, giving me tools, etc., for my amusement. Many of the tools were stamped with the makers' names, and from them I acquired a knowledge of the letters, under his instruction. A small log school-house, about a third of a mile distant, in which the succession of teachers was nearly as rapid as that of the seasons, was the exclusive scene of the struggles between my propensities to mischief and neglect of lessons,

and the ferrules, switches and clubs of teachers. One of these instruments, I recollect, was a grape-vine with a huge knob at the end of it. This knob, through a sheer mistake in the cross-grained teacher, was once brought with no light centrifugal force upon my bare head. The result was a tumor as large as a walnut. This I kept concealed for some time, but at length gently inquired of my mother whether it was right for a schoolmaster to strike the boys on their heads. This immediately led to an inquiry, and the discovery of my wound. A remonstrance from my father produced an acknowledgment from the master of indiscretion and regret, and I was afterwards treated with kindness.

"Several of these transient teachers were foreigners. One of them, I recollect, was a Hungarian, who had come to this country, if I mistake not, as a Hessian soldier, and who, on the prospect of peace, availed himself of the knowledge he had acquired of the English language to offer himself as a country teacher. He was a man of learning—*i. e.*, he was a Latin scholar, and spoke and read French with facility. My father was pleased with him, bought me a Latin grammar, and during his stay with us (which was not, as far as I can recollect, more than two quarters), I entered upon the grammar and made good progress for the time. I also learned from him a few words of French which he wrote down for me on paper, neither of us having a single French book of any kind. This was before I was ten years of age; and, as no opportunity occurred prior

to my 19th year of resuming the study of either of these languages, the little knowledge I had gained was almost entirely useless.

"Reading, from my earliest recollection, was a favorite occupation. Very limited indeed was the number of books within my reach which a child could understand. When about five years of age, my father went on some business to Philadelphia, and, at my urgent request, promised to buy me a 'reading-book.' His return was expected with a solicitude which I have never forgotten, on account of the promised book. When his budget was opened the book appeared, and my eager eyes saw at a glance that it contained many pictures. It was Esop's Fables, with a cut to each fable. It was the only book, my father stated, which, during his short stay in the city, he could find that he thought would do, although he did not quite like it. It fully answered my infantile purpose, however; and I have some reason to believe that the maxims of prudence so aptly taught by the Grecian slave may have thus made an early and useful impression, although the fables themselves were more to my taste.

"At the age of about six years I was placed at school with Richard Wood, of Greenwich, Cumberland county, New Jersey, about twelve miles from my father's residence. This school was of a much better order than any I had been at in the log seminary at home. I felt much abashed on entering the school, but an occurrence took place at the close of the first day's exercises which

revived my courage. A large class was called up to spell, and I, as a young and new scholar, was placed at the foot. A word was at length given to the head boy, which passed in succession along the whole class till it reached me, as I had begun to hope, with some trepidation, that it would, after finding so many had missed it. The word was 'Ferrara' (pronounced by the master Firrary), a town in Italy. Having before marked this word among the proper names in Dilworth's Spelling-Book, and knowing it must be what the teacher meant, I was sure of its orthography, and the result was a march from tail to head, with a face glowing with a mixture of confusion and triumph. I am induced, not only from this incident, but from the whole tenor of my experience, as a learner and a teacher, to believe that there is in some persons an aptitude for correct spelling, and in others an inaptitude, which has its foundation in the organization of the mind. It is not correspondent with quickness of perception, or, in general, with intellectual vigor, for the orthography of many learned and ingenious men is very defective.

"The best mode of teaching this essential literary acquirement, especially in cases of natural inaptitude, is by causing the pupil to write from dictation. A child that spells his lessons well from the columns of a spelling-book or dictionary, will often blunder in the most common and monosyllabic words, when he attempts to write a letter or pen a sentence rapidly from dictation. Nothing but reiterated and abundant practice and exercise

can instil the habit of correct orthography in some pupils, who otherwise display much talent and ability.

"My residence with R. Wood, even at so early an age, and for so short a period as six months, was, I am persuaded, of service to me. He taught me to commence letter-writing, by a correspondence with my parents. This, when rightly managed, is a source of early and useful instruction.

"My teacher's second marriage with a first cousin of my mother's, superadded to some relationship which before existed, brought our families into much intimacy. This led to the placing of his eldest son (by the second marriage), George B. Wood, now a Professor in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, under my care for instruction in New York, thirty years after the period to which I have just alluded.

"While riding home one day about this time, on a mare belonging to a kind neighbor, the creature, on coming to a certain place, set off at full speed, as she had been taught to do by a hired man accustomed to ride her. In trying to rein her in, I drew myself unwarily on her neck, and coming towards a wagon which was before us, she sprang to the side of the road, and dashed me on the ground. My mother was then standing in the yard with a neighbor. They saw the mare running, the danger I was in, witnessed my fall, and ran to me across the field with a swiftness inspired by maternal tenderness, and fears for my life. I was taken up senseless, carried home, and awoke in bed to

a recognition of the state I was in only after being bled, and at the expiration of some hours. Often have I been desirous to commemorate this instance of preservation by the mercy of a tender and gracious Providence, and to cherish the prayer that it may not have been conferred in vain.

"Being now duly settled, about the twelfth year of my age, as a farmer's son, I entered upon the duties which thus devolved upon me with as much industry and spirit as is usual for boys in like circumstances. At the age of fifteen (as he has afterwards observed to me) my father regarded my services as equal in value to any of his common hired men."

The practical experience in the noble art of agriculture which he thus obtained in his early days, served him a highly useful purpose in the quiet of his declining years, at his last residence in Burlington. In the midst of that city, his boyhood's fondness for spading, planting and cultivating the earth, returned with all its virgin attractiveness. He obtained the use of a lot of ground adjoining that on which he dwelt, and for several successive years passed all his hours, not required for intellectual or benevolent occupation, in raising fruit and vegetables for his own table, performing the labor with his own hands, and drawing upon his memory for the proper modes of procedure. Great was his delight in this occupation, and glowing were the words with which he drew the attention of his visitors to the large cabbages, beets, tomatoes, etc., as they luxuriated in the

well-manured soil of his little rus-urban farm. He ceased this pleasant occupation only when compelled by the increasing infirmities of advancing age.

"My father did not think it right to neglect my education, and for want of a school nearer home, I went, during several quarters, to Salem, three miles distant, and thus acquired an imperfect knowledge of arithmetic, but little or nothing of geography or English grammar. None of my teachers possessed more knowledge than is conferred by a very common course of English education. My love of reading increased with years, and I availed myself of such opportunities of borrowing books as my limited acquaintance permitted, but I had no access to a library superior in extent to that of my father, which was confined principally to the writings of 'Friends.' The edition of Paradise Lost, before mentioned, engaged my attention, and when about fourteen, I entered heartily into the spirit of the narrative, and enjoyed the sublime strains of the immortal bard. The sentiments which impressed my mind through the earlier period of my life, relative to the fall of man, and the consequences of thus incurring the Divine displeasure, were derived with more certainty, I think, from Milton than from the Bible. Not that the sacred volume was ever neglected or forgotten in our family. Indeed, having used it as a principal reading book at school, its contents were more familiar to me in my early boyhood, than is *now generally* the case with children in like circumstances.

"Thomson's Seasons was a favorite book at this period, and I have since frequently thought that the perusal of Hervey's Meditations, verbose and sentimental as they are, produced impressions favorable to virtue.

"The book from which I derived the first intelligible hints relative to those properties of matter which are taught in books of Natural Philosophy, was Walker's geography. In the introduction, the author gives a sketch of their elementary principles, and with so much simplicity and clearness, as to awaken in my mind a delight (then I think at about seventeen,) almost equal to a new sense. As far as that introduction went, I comprehended it, but I had little opportunity, for several years, of adding to this knowledge.

"Some of the hired men employed on our farm about this time had seen much more of the world than I had, and their information was generally listened to with interest. Among them were men of profligate character, whose conversation was calculated to instil injurious feelings and sentiments. But among the greatest blessings of my life were the excellent counsel, the watchful care, the sympathy, the mingled tenderness and firmness, of a pious and most beloved mother. Seconded, as she always was, by our father, their children were all preserved in regular habits, attending meeting with punctuality on first days, and generally in the middle of the week, though at the distance of three miles. That the characters of men depend greatly upon early associa-

tions, I cannot hesitate to believe, when I recollect the incidents of my life between the ages of ten and twenty; and often does the memory retrace scenes at a still earlier period, which I believe had a bearing upon the habits and feelings of adult age.

"In the year 1791, or the Fall of 1790, at the age of seventeen, I was applied to by some of our neighbors to open a school for the instruction of their children. This mark of confidence was the result of some little reputation for steadiness of deportment, and a love of learning rather superior to the other youths of the vicinage. 'Twas certain I could write, and cipher too,'—but in reality, as to my penmanship, although it might have been superior to that of Napoleon Bonaparte, it was very awkward and clumsy, for I had never had a teacher who had inspired me with any ambition to acquire a good hand. I had ciphered nearly through Dilworth's Assistant, and was considered rather more ready in 'doing sums' than most of my schoolmates, but as to any knowledge of the principles on which the different rules are constructed, neither myself nor any of my teachers, as I apprehend, ever had the curiosity or ambition to attain to it."

Such were, at the outset of public life, the moderate attainments of him who afterwards became a most accomplished penman, an expert mathematician, and a proficient in the science of Natural Philosophy, with which latter, particularly, he was wont to instruct and delight large audiences in his lecture room.

"As my father had a claim upon my services at this age, I readily agreed to share with him the profits of the school. The price fixed upon per quarter for each pupil was a French crown, or eight shillings and four pence, Jersey currency. The place of this, my *début* in the art of pedagogy, was a log school-house on Mannington Hill, about three miles from the town of Salem, on the Philadelphia road, and one and a half miles from our residence. I found upon trial that my new employment was more easy, and more to my taste, than the hard work upon the farm, and I could scarcely refrain from considering myself a little more elevated in the scale of operative employment than the common day laborer, or the farmer's son, who thinks only of working at the soil. My father's views, however, of the virtue of industry, rendered it necessary for me to employ the long mornings of summer, before breakfast, in active labor on the farm, as usual, and again in the evening, after the school had closed. But to rise with, or before the dawn, to work hard till eight o'clock, and then walk one and a half miles, seemed to me rather lessening to the dignity of my new sphere, and it was not until after some little altercation with my father on this point that he relinquished his claim, and allowed me to pursue my own inclinations. Had he, on this occasion, adopted or revived the plan which he had previously pursued with respect to the labor of my brother William and myself, viz: allowing us to cultivate at leisure hours, and to sell the produce for our own benefit, I might not have found

it irksome or undignified to spend my mornings at the hoe or plow. This plan was practised on a few occasions by him with good effect, and it furnished me with the first ten or twenty dollars that I ever possessed. When interest can thus be rendered an innocent stimulus to duty and industry, it becomes a valuable instrument in paternal government, and may be available, not only as the means of needful restraint, but of implanting habits and tastes which will be beneficially felt in future life.

"Having succeeded to the general satisfaction of my employers in this first attempt at teaching, I was induced to look to it as the probable business of my life.

"A considerable number of the pupils were my equals or seniors in age, and some of them not of the most docile minds or obedient tempers. In general, I found but little difficulty in government, although I did not deem it necessary, in the intervals of school, to keep myself at a distance from my pupils, but engaged freely with them in their exercises and useful sports. On one occasion I found it necessary to exercise the authority of a master, in the case of a lad who had set it at defiance. I was not conscious of having exceeded the bounds of discretion in the punishment inflicted. He was subdued, and the authority of the school established; but his father, being a man of high spirit, threatened me with a legal prosecution. This threat brought such a weight of distress upon my then youthful feelings, as almost to overpower the energies of my mind

In returning home, I sought relief on the way by falling on my knees and committing my sorrows to the notice of a merciful Creator, craving his forgiveness for my errors, and his favor and strength in my future walkings, and rose refreshed, with a feeling of submissiveness to the result of the trial; but the difficulty passed off, an explanation was accepted, and harmony restored."

In the spring of 1793, his solicitude to acquire further instruction as a means of increased qualification for the business to which he seemed to be called, induced him, with the consent of his parents, to place himself as a pupil in the school incorporated by William Penn, in Philadelphia, and known as the "Friend's Academy." His principal object was mathematics. The teacher of this department was William Waring, an Irishman by birth, who came to this country at the age of nineteen, a shoemaker, but whose genius for mathematics soon rendered him conspicuous, and eventually acquired for him, not only the station of head mathematical teacher in this academy, but a membership in the American Philosophical Society, to whose transactions he was a valuable contributor. He was a member of the Society of Friends, a man of piety and great moral worth, though not entirely exempt from the frailty of a quick temper, arising from a sanguine temperament. His pursuits in this school were algebra, spherical geometry, trigonometry, astronomical calculations, and, in conjunction with his teacher, the study of

the French language under Louis Lory, an emigrant from the south of France.

The anxieties natural to a conscientious and careful parent followed the son in his absence from home, and doubtless aided to preserve him at an age when wayward influences are particularly apt to be excited. The good instruction which he had partaken of at home was not arrested by his absence, as the following extract from a letter will show:

MANNINGTON, 5th mo., 1793.

DEAR SON:

* * * * * I expect thou art engaged in thy school, and my chief desire at present for thee is, that thou would not let the novelties of the school hinder thy mind from the study of better things,—and as thou art now in the very prime of life, to attend to the Divine Teacher in thy own heart, and thou never need expect to be favored with more clear openings of Heavenly things than at this time of life, and while thou hast the opportunity of the company of such as would be helpful to thee; which company I desire thou may spend thy leisure hours with (if any), that so my desire in sending thee there may be fully answered; for I make no doubt thou wilt get forward in literature fast enough. That thy experience in the best Wisdom may keep pace therewith, is the desire of thy very loving and well wishing father.

WILLIAM GRISCOM.

His studies here were, however, interrupted by the epidemic of yellow fever which proved so calamitous to the city in that year. The school was rapidly thinned by the removal of the inhabitants to the country. He nevertheless remained until every other pupil had gone, and until his teacher himself was seized with the fever and confined to his bed. This excellent man, to whom he had become greatly attached, considered his own recovery, from the beginning, to be doubtful; he furnished his pupil with the outline of his will, which having prepared in due form, and assisted him in signing, he was induced, although very desirous to remain with and assist in nursing him, to yield to his teacher's advice, and leave the city. On his way homeward, the disease, which he thought he had left behind him, gave unequivocal evidence that its poison had already been imbibed, and before he reached the paternal roof, manifested itself by unmistakable characteristics. He became very ill with it; but he found in an airy upper room, and the careful nursing of a tender mother, the most grateful auxilaries to a restoration which could possibly operate through the medium of the mind and affections.

He learned soon after his recovery that his valued teacher died soon after he left him, with no one to lay him out but his bereft widow. Many respectable, and even wealthy, inhabitants of the city were left, in the hour of extremity, alone, to the care of hired nurses, frequently colored men, having been deserted by their nearest connections.

Soon after his restoration to health he resumed the occupation of teaching, on a proposition made to him to open a school for the winter in a small school-house near home. The school was as large as the house could possibly accommodate. Several young men came from a distance to board at his father's, in order to attend the school, and, though they were about his own age and older, they separated at the conclusion of the term with an increased friendship for each other.

Early in the spring of 1794 his attention was directed to a larger sphere of action, by receiving two invitations, of somewhat urgent character, to take charge of schools in distant parts of the State of New Jersey; and, his parents consenting, he started off to explore the different premises upon which he was solicited to operate. "It was" (says his autobiography) "my first attempt to launch into the wide world, and take a stand of responsibility, remote from the guardianship of the paternal roof; and I recollect that, in riding along the road, as I advanced towards the place, my mind was seriously impressed with a sense of the importance of the position I was about to assume; and I lifted my thoughts in secret and earnest supplication to the Almighty for His divine guidance, and for His wisdom, to direct and sustain me in my future course. My heart was deeply affected during this prayer; and the influence which rested on my mind, after thus committing myself to the care of an all-powerful Protector, was very sweet and consoling."

He finally concluded, after much deliberation, and

consultation with parents and friends, to cast anchor in the quiet, respectable, and ancient city of Burlington, where he was guaranteed a salary of £100, Pennsylvania currency ($266⅔), and board was offered him at 10*s.* 6*d.*, or $1 40 per week. The school at this place, which was under the charge of the monthly meeting of "Friends," had been, for some time past, kept by a person who held it only as a voluntary substitute, until a regular teacher could be obtained. The income arising from tuition fees was insufficient for a decent salary of a qualified teacher; and when he opened the school, it was with but three scholars. He thus comments upon his new position: "Brought up altogether in the country (except during the four months spent in Philadelphia, as a recluse student), I had had very few social advantages, and my appearance and manners were obviously those of a rustic youth, uninitiated in the polished forms of society. Burlington had been distinguished, from its early settlement, as the abode of several of the higher class of British emigrants, and for the respectability and polish of its more wealthy inhabitants. For such a youth as myself to assume the office of teacher, with very slender advantages of preparatory education, in such a place, was, in some measure, to plunge into a current whose swiftness and eddies exposed me to no little hazard. I was more closely scrutinized than I ever had been before; and, no doubt, the rusticity of my dress and manners caused a suspension of opinion, with respect to the expediency of patronizing the school, on

the part of many of the inhabitants. At the close of the first year, the tuition fees" (the rate of teaching being 17*s.* 6*d.* per quarter) "fell somewhat short of the proffered amount, and the deficiency was paid me by the treasurer. After that, it was independent of the treasury as long as I remained in Burlington."

This being the first step of his entrance into independent life, it naturally excited much solicitude in the minds of all connected with him, or with the school, as well as his own, as his narrative clearly indicates. We notice the great diffidence with which he entered upon this new sphere of responsible labor, at an early age, with meagre resources of previous intellectual acquirement, and unheralded by public reputation. Impelled, however, by a determination to make his own way in the world, and relying upon Divine assistance, we very soon find him striking out new paths, even in that narrow field of duty. As evidence of the new spirit which he infused into the management of the school, we find recorded, on the minutes of the trustees, a proposition from him for the purchase of a set of globes and maps. A considerable number of teachers had preceded him in that school, but he appears to have been the first to ask for so necessary an aid to tuition; and, as it was, the suggestion was acceded to by the trustees only after three months' deliberation.

Soon after he became settled, he was chosen librarian of the Burlington library, with a salary of £5 a year. Of the reading privileges which this situation offered

m, he eagerly availed himself; to such a degree, in
t, that the sedentary habit thus engendered endan-
red his health—an effect which he, however, counter-
ted by riding on horseback, and other exercises.

"The library contained the works of the best stand-
d writers of England and America. The Encyclope-
a Britannica claimed my earliest attention, and every
lume of it was perused with avidity, so far as the
bjects were within my comprehension. It served ma-
rially to enlarge my views of general science, and to
hance my love for exact knowledge. History was,
ry much, a new theme; and the productions of the
st English poets were also within my reach. The
udy of French was, at intervals, resumed; prompted,
I was to it, both by a love for the language, and by
e circumstance of finding in Burlington a number of
telligent and respectable French families, as well as
ngle gentlemen, who were refugees from St. Domingo,
consequence of the revolt of the slaves in that island
1793. A number of these emigrants spoke no Eng-
h; and, finding that I had at least some taste for
is tongue, they were ever ready to assist me when I
ppeared willing to attempt to exchange a few words
conversation with them. My progress, however, was
ow, in consequence of the pressing duties of my school,
d English studies.

"Among the most valuable advantages incident to
y position in Burlington, was the acquaintance I early
ade with the most respectable and wealthy inhabitants.

Several of them were men of science and learning; and from their friendship I derived the additional benefit of a supply of such books from their libraries as my reading and studies rendered desirable. These they were ever willing to lend me. C. H. Wharton, D. D., the pastor of St. Mary's Church, was not only an excellent biblical scholar, but a person of much mathematical and philosophical knowledge. His library was extensive, and contained many rare and valuable works of science in the French language. He had been a student at St. Omer's, and was versed in the sciences taught in that noted seminary.

"The Academy of Burlington was the only school of note, in addition to our own. Its success was very various during my continuance there, the teachers frequently changing. Among them were some young men of much merit and learning. Latin and Greek were taught in the academy; and it is one of the subjects of my lasting and continued regret, that I did not accept the offer of one of those teachers (between whom and myself a personal attachment was formed) to become my instructor in a course of Latin study, during the intervals of our regular occupation. I was engaged in the study of French; and it did not then appear to me that I should be able, in addition to this and my other duties, to accomplish much in the knowledge of a language which requires so many years of devoted application. This want of resolution and vigor I have, in subsequent years, most abundantly repented. Could I have duly

foreseen the vast advantages which the acquisition of these languages would certainly have afforded me, in the various duties of teaching, lecturing, speaking, and writing—the greater confidence it would have inspired, and the reputation which it adds to the profession of a teacher—I should have thought little of the additional labor which the taking of lessons in it, from a competent instructor and personal friend, would have imposed upon me. Had I been only well initiated by him in the grammar, and commenced with easy translations, I might, in the course of ten years, by small daily acquisitions, have been well versed in the language—especially, as by imparting my knowledge of it to others, I should have abundantly confirmed and improved that which I had gained. In the same way I could have mastered the Greek and some of the modern languages, without any detriment, as I now believe, to the acquaintance, whatever it may be, which I have made with general science. The want of a more prudent foresight, and especially of firmness of purpose, has been the predominant error of my life. It may be that, if I had engaged with ardor in the study of the languages of Rome and Greece, my health might have suffered. My constitution was not such as to bear constant confinement, and I was ever so much prone to reading as to neglect the use of bodily exercise. This, eventually, brought on so much debility as, in the course of three or four years after I had been settled in Burlington, to give some alarm to my friends. Their advice was of service, for it induced me to adopt the use of

flannel (now so general), to walk more erect (for I had, from a boy, insensibly acquired what was called a round-shouldered habit), and to take such exercise as would expand the chest. I at length purchased a horse, became my own groom, and, by using him freely at leisure hours, my health was reëstablished.

"The school continued to prosper. In about three months after the commencement, the number of scholars was thirty-five. The occupation, I may say, was not uncongenial to my taste, but I felt, almost continually, that education as an art, and still more as a science, was in its infancy; or, perhaps, to speak more properly, that as far as my own skill extended, and my knowledge of other schools enabled me to judge, there was a great want of better rules, and a more enlightened practice. This induced me to change the organization of my school as often as I thought it could be done with advantage, and without incurring the imputation of fickleness; and it induced me to neglect no suitable opportunity of looking into other schools, and obtaining useful hints for the exercise of my own discipline and modes of instruction. Happy indeed should I have thought myself, had there been, during my residence in Burlington, that general or public concern for the improvement of schools which characterizes the present age. The numerous valuable publications which now facilitate the duties of the teacher, not only by smoothing the way to learning, but by teaching him how to teach and to govern, would have

been hailed as invaluable auxiliaries. I was ever on the look-out for books and publications which might throw light upon my path, and availed myself of some access, through a friend, to the Philadelphia Library for that purpose. Those means of government which may be justly styled *moral*, in contradistinction to *physical*, or the discipline of *fear*, are now so much better understood and practised than they were twenty-five years ago, that there is far less excuse for the severe exercise of the rod, than at a time when the general impression was that compulsion should be promptly resorted to in all ordinary case of neglect or obstinacy.

"Fondness for children is a sentiment which I believe exists in my nature,—and very dear to me were those of my pupils whose disposition and habits commended them to my esteem; but I am now satisfied that I was scarcely ever *sufficiently* aware of the value and importance of *love* as a Christian duty on the part of teachers. I do not know that I can accuse myself of any positive violation of it. I am not aware that I ever inflicted chastisement of any kind but with a view to its corrective and ameliorating influence. It is very possible that irritated feeling may have interfered and partly influenced my corrections in various instances. The motive, as far as I remember, was always the desire to benefit, first, the pupil, and second, the school, by sustaining the authority which I consider to be essential to good discipline; but I now believe that, in common with most of my fellow-teachers and contemporaries,

I did not justly and fully appreciate the potentiality of Christian love, nor study its resources in the development of means for overcoming evil, and alluring into the paths of virtuous obedience the perverse and refractory minds of children. I have, indeed, so far succeeded in this kind of influence, as to have no occasion for striking a blow for three months at a time, in a large school of boys. I would not insist on the formal proscription of corporal punishment in a large school, and especially a day school. In the latter, teachers have not always *time* to apply the whole force of moral suasion, and there may be cases in which some prompt remedial or punitive process seems absolutely necessary, both for the welfare of the offending subject, and that of the school.

"A case was once mentioned to me by Capt. Elam Lyndes, the very intelligent warden of the prison at Auburn, N. Y., which, as it may afford instruction to teachers, and is not, that I am aware of, anywhere else recorded, I will here repeat. One of the convicts, a stout, hale man, had manifested great perversity of temper, refusing to work as he was directed, singing, and otherwise evincing a turbulent disposition. He was confined in a solitary cell, his diet restricted to a bare sufficiency of bread and water, and thus kept without the least amendment until the keepers were satisfied he could not be thus reclaimed. He was then chained to a ring in the middle of the floor, so as to be kept constantly in a lying or recumbent posture, and with noth-

ing but the floor to sleep on. This had no effect except to increase his singing, shouting, swearing, &c. In this state he sent one day a request to speak to the warden; on the latter going to his cell,—'Now,' said he, 'Captain Lyndes, you think that by treating me in this manner you will bring me under subjection. I have sent for you to tell you that you never will. I will die on the spot sooner than yield. I tell you I will never be conquered.'—'Well,' said Capt. L., 'I believe what you say, that this mode of treatment never will subdue you; but I know I can cure you. Keeper, send for the smith, and tell him to take off this man's irons, and then set him to work with the rest.' The irons off, he bounded into the yard, whistling and shouting in triumph. In consequence of some abuses under a former warden, the inspectors had made a rule that no stripes should be inflicted without a previous notice to one or two of the inspectors in the town, who might, if they thought best, be present at the punishment. Of this the prisoners were aware, and this man doubtless concluded that Capt. Lyndes dared not whip him without this previous ceremony, and he was resolved to brave every systematic attempt to reduce him to order. He was soon again reported as refractory. The warden sent for him, ordered him stripped to the skin, and a dozen lashes to be given him with the cat. 'Now,' said the warden, 'I have taken *you* at your *word*, and you know me well enough to be assured that I shall keep to mine. Every time you are reported as dis-

obedient you shall receive your dozen, be it as often as it may, and until you die on the spot. Put on your shirt, and go to work. If you behave well you shall be treated as well as any man in the yard.' He went off extremely fretted, and very surly. He worked for sometime without complaint, but having recovered his spirits and resolution, he again refused strict obedience, was called up immediately by the warden, and ordered to strip. 'Captain Lyndes,' said he, 'I want to speak to you.'—'What have you to say? be quick.'—'If you will pardon me this time, you will never have occasion to find fault with me again.'—'I take you again at your word, sir; put on your shirt, and go to your place.' His words the poor fellow faithfully kept, and during the whole of his remaining confinement, a more obedient and obliging servant was not to be found.

"I had once, in the New York High School, a case of extreme obduracy, and this instance of Capt. Lyndes recurring to me, I pursued an analogous (though relatively mild) treatment with entire success. The flagellation was barely sufficient to be felt as a punishment, but accompanied with the mild, but firm assurance to the delinquent, that it would be repeated every time he acted in violation of his duty. Confident of my sincerity, and persuaded, no doubt, that I was acting in kindness towards him, a second or third punishment was sufficient entirely to expel the enemy from his bosom, and a more obliging and gentlemanly pupil ever after I need not wish to have.

"But in the infliction of corporal punishment by the rod, the greatest possible caution is necessary, lest the sense of the degradation on the one hand, and of violence on the other, should remain in the mind, like a portion of the sting of a venomous insect, and cause a continued fester in the heart whenever memory calls up the transaction. In very young children these impressions are transitory, and the danger of an alienation of the affections is much less. In proportion to the age and judgment of the delinquent, is the necessity increased of an effectual demonstration that love, and love alone, is at the bottom of the coërsive measures taken for their correction and improvement."

FOR A. H——'S ALBUM.

Learn of Thee, our blessed Saviour?
Ah! who would not learn of Thee?
Sweetened tempers, words, behavior,
Signalize thy ministry.

What the learning, science, knowledge,
What the intellectual store
Gained from worldly school and college,
What the deepest human lore,—

To the lessons that are taught us
In the school of Christ, our Lord?—
Truths of Heavenly wisdom, brought us
By His penetrating word.

Human hopes can ne'er be brightened
Struggling for the Heavenly gem,
Till the darkened mind's enlightened
By the Star of Bethlehem.

Faith in Thee, the glorious Teacher,
Sets the doubting spirit free,
Brings to each believing creature
Strains of immortality.

Meek and lowly, Thy example
Finds the weary soul a rest;
For Thy yoke, a blessing ample,
And Thy burdens ever blest.

CHAPTER II.

MARRIAGE—REMOVAL TO NEW YORK.

"THE school under my charge continued to prosper, and its reputation gradually to extend to distant places. The children of respectable parents, from New York, Philadelphia, and a few from New England, were received as boarders in private families in the town. In the course of four or five years, I thought it would be right for me to become settled in domestic life, as a housekeeper, as soon as the way seemed plainly open for taking such a step. In the family which first received me as a boarder, I continued to live until this prospect was pretty fully matured in my own mind."

This was the family of John Hoskins, an individual of some note in the community, and in the Society of Friends, in which he held very acceptably the station of Elder. His family consisted of four sons and an equal number of daughters. Three of the latter were the only children remaining at home, the others being married, and in the enjoyment of homes and families of their own. The youngest member of this family, who was about his own age, who possessed a timid but

amiable disposition, and a well-cultivated mind, soon attracted the affections of the young and rising pedagogue, which were reciprocated, and they were married in the year 1800.

The school from this time increased very rapidly; a dwelling-house was furnished for the teacher's family by the trustees, which soon became filled with boarders, and although the admission of scholars was restricted by rule to the members of that religious society, which necessarily limited the number, yet it continued to flourish beyond his most sanguine anticipations, his own immediate family being increased also, in the course of five years, by the addition of three daughters.

Here, in the full tide of successful labor, and enjoyment of an occupation which was eminently congenial to his feelings, bringing forth, as it did, all the energies of his mind and originality of thought in endeavors to render perfect the means of imparting instruction, he nevertheless found sufficient leisure hours to lay out a large new garden, and derive great pleasure from the study and labors of horticulture,—an exercise which was of essential benefit, also, to his constitution, while he had the satisfaction of enjoying its fruits.

"My reading has been perhaps too excursive and desultory to answer so fully as it might have done the important purpose of the acquisition of solid and accurate science, yet, in the purchase of books I have confined myself very much to those of durable merit and value, or which required *study*, rather than simple

perusal. In works of fiction I have indulged very sparingly, not for want of relish, but from a firm conviction that such reading is, in general, time greatly misspent, and that the indulgence is productive of many evil consequences, especially when it becomes habitual. Of the novels of Scott I have read but very few; and though opposed in sentiment to the great majority of the reading public, my opinion is that, on the whole, he has not been a benefactor to mankind by the vast labors and the surprising talent of which his voluminous writings furnish such an extraordinary example. That no good has resulted, or even that much good has not resulted, from his wonderfully prolific pen, is what I would not aver; but my opinion is that the evil has overbalanced the good. I will not stop here to state my reasons. They may be found mainly and ably stated in one or more essays on, or reviews of, his productions, in the London *Christian Observer*."

At a later period of life an occasion occurred which induced an expression of his views respecting the writings of another eminent author, as follows:

"J. Griscom returns his sincere thanks for the kindness which prompted the invitation to attend a lecture at * * * Hall, 'upon Shakspeare.' In the spirit of reciprocated comity he would beg leave to remark, that if the lecture is to be given for the purpose of demonstrating that the morals of mankind would be benefited by an entire extermination of the writings of the great British dramatist, he would be more in-

clined to attend it. That there are many noble thoughts, many humane sentiments, many profound and correct exhibitions of human nature, which may be culled, as the bee gathers sweets from poisonous plants, from these writings, he would not deny. But, that, taken in their totality, they demoralize society to a great extent, is an opinion, whether right or wrong, he has long entertained. As mere literature they would do less harm; but even thus limited, he believes, if *generally read*, they would never aid a single soul onward towards the kingdom of Heaven. On the contrary, by their numerous exhibitions of vulgarity and vice unrebuked, they pander to the lower appetites, and thus obstruct the paths of innocence and virtue. It is, however, as the most dignified and powerful supporter of public dramatical exhibitions, that Shakspeare is to be regarded as a prince of mischief. The most charitable opinion that a religious man can entertain of the theatre, as it actually exists and must ever exist, is, that, like the volcano which emits lava and destruction, it is a needful safety valve for the forms of vice. With this ancient opinion J. G. has not been able to unite; and take it altogether, he regards the drama, in its public displays, as among the most powerful engines of the Prince of Darkness, in alluring men and women of cultivated intellect into his folds. Did persons of respectability *shun* the theatre, it would stand forth in its naked deformity, and publicly be far less injurious to the interests of Christian morality.

"J. G. craves the indulgence of all concerned in the expression of these opinions."

"In order to obtain a more accurate and extended acquaintance with the current literature, and progressive science of the day and age, I proposed to some of my literary acquaintance in Burlington, that we should club together, and take half-a-dozen of the best British periodicals, including both science and general literature. This proposition was readily acceded to. The members of the club were Elias Boudinot, Dr. C. H. Wharton, Wm. Coxe, Joshua M. Wallace, and one or two others, whom my memory fails me in being able positively to name. The journals were ordered from Europe, and the association continued several years. Promiscuous reading (restrained within the bounds of sound morality) although somewhat unfavorable to the acquisition of thorough or profound knowledge, has the advantage of diversifying the talent, improving the taste, and preparing the individual for more enlarged usefulness and influence in society. The English language abounds in works of high and distinguished merit on the diversified topics of morals and manners, taken in connection with the Christian virtues. One of the first *set* of books with which I supplied my first book-case was the 'British Classics,' in a neat 18mo edition of more than thirty volumes. These have furnished a fund of profitable reading, as well as the finest examples of style and composition, and the richest display of learning, taste and talent."

"The study of Natural Philosophy had afforded me much interest, and as I found myself able from the profits of the school and boarders, I sent to England for a small assortment of apparatus. An air pump and some other articles arrived, and yielded great pleasure. Chemistry I had heard much of, and I felt very desirous to learn something of the nature of a science which, while it unlocked some of the most remarkable secrets of nature, I feared was too profound to be attained or understood in any other way than by professional study, with the aid of learned professors and a very costly apparatus. My foreign reviews gave a very flattering account of Dr. Henry's Epitome of Chemistry, a small book, which was described as rendering the science easy and familiar. I was soon rejoiced to find that this little volume was to be published in Philadelphia. I hastened to procure it, read, pondered, studied, but much in vain. The terms were new, the substance described unknown, the doctrine, agents, laws, all, a *terra incognita*. I reluctantly gave it up, and concluded that chemistry was out of my reach. Soon after this, Caleb Lownes, a well-known philanthropist of Philadelphia, the originator of the improved penitentiary system of prison discipline, a merchant, a man of very speculative turn of mind, brought two of his sons to my school, as boarders. We had much interesting conversation. 'Why had I not studied chemistry?' My reply was, 'I have tried and can make nothing of it, although I very much desire to become acquainted with it.'

Strange!—it is the easiest study in the world,—the most delightful.' 'Well, how must I go to work?' 'Just read,—it is plain as daylight.' 'But I have read, and did not find it so.' 'Never mind, I'll lend thee a book —read that, and then report to me.' He brought me up, at his next visit, Lavoisier's Chemistry, a large 8vo, with numerous plates, translated by Kerr. I read with the utmost delight, understood everything clearly, and found it the most interesting pursuit I had ever engaged in. I put the book into the hands of one of my advanced pupils (Lindley Murray, of New York, nephew of the grammarian,) to read as a class book, and examined him on every chapter. All was easy, plain, and extremely interesting to us both. I resolved to procure some apparatus, wrote to England, went to Philadelphia, and attended a lecture by Dr. Woodhouse, Professor in the university and medical school, was astonished at his experiments, and sought his acquaintance. He gave me a small book of his own, describing numerous experiments, and I immediately went to work with such simple articles as I could obtain. My worthy friend, Wm. Allen, of London, to whom I wrote for apparatus, soon responded to the order, and along with such articles of apparatus as he well knew best suited a novice, he sent a copy of a new edition of his friend, Dr. Henry's Chemistry, greatly enlarged and better arranged, with plates, and far more complete as a treatise even than Lavoisier's. It was perfectly intelligible and delightful. Soon after this followed the 'Conversations

on Chemistry," by Mrs. B. (Mad. Marcet), and then 'Accum's Chemistry,' printed on paper made of straw. I was fairly set up, and had full employment for all my leisure hours. One of the front rooms of the house was converted into a laboratory, and I performed successfully every experiment within the reach of my materials. The more advanced pupils were taught chemistry, *perhaps* for the first time in any of the common schools, in that part of the United States at least.

"Having gone thus far, I issued, in the autumn of 1806, a handbill, proposing to my fellow-citizens of Burlington a course of lectures on chemistry, to be given in my schoolroom. The proposition, though entirely new in that place, was well received, and the most intelligent of the citizens gave it their patronage. My venerable friend, Elias Boudinot, was absent when the proposals were issued, but on his return, complained that I had not sent one to his house. He and his worthy daughter, Susan V. Bradford, both attended the lectures. I ventured upon this step with much diffidence and hesitation, but having an attentive and indulgent audience, the course was finished, I believe, to mutual satisfaction. It served a valuable purpose to myself, rendering the facts of the science much more familiar, and increasing my attachment to philosophical pursuits and experimental demonstrations."

Although the school was as prosperous as either himself or any of the trustees could reasonably expect, and was yielding by income a moderate surplus over his ex-

penditures, yet the restriction, to the children and relatives of members of the religious society, placed upon the admission of pupils, both as boarders and scholars, was felt to be a grievance. Enterprise and effort on his part were almost useless,—so far he might go, but no farther. Furthermore, he had found that a boarding-school, with an increasing family of children, was imposing a heavy duty on the female head of the family, and induced him the more willingly to listen to any propositions that might relieve him from so arduous a duty. His New York friends, some of whose sons had received their instruction chiefly from him, had several times intimated that he would find in that city, in all probability, a sphere in which he might reap a better reward for his labors. A visit was accordingly paid to that city very early in the year 1807, and he was very kindly received. Five of his friends consulted together, and finally agreed to offer him their children, provide a school-room, and add to the number such other children as they might choose; and for his services for one year they volunteered to make up the sum of $2,250. He accepted this call, and closed the school at Burlington about the end of March, 1807. It was a more serious task to take leave of the children than he had anticipated. He intended to do it by an affectionate address of parting advice, and the expression of earnest desires for their welfare, but when the time came it was impossible to give utterance to his feelings. He was overpowered with emotion, and had to part with them

only by tears and sobs. The close of thirteen years of labor was truly a solemn concern.

His friends in New York took a house for the family in Broadway, No. 342,* just above Anthony (now Worth) street. The rent was $700 per annum. The school-room that was obtained was the *front chamber* of a private house in Pearl street.

The responsibility and the hazard thus involved seemed to him very great. Brought to the city at a higher salary than had ever been known for a similar purpose,—so high as to bring down a heavy censure on those who had employed him, for setting such an example of extravagance, and rendering him an object of jealousy to other teachers; the result and success of his efforts, too, depending on his ability to satisfy and gratify a class of children, some of whom were not under the best domestic regulation; and in a very inconvenient school-room, situated immediately on the noisiest street in the city,† and having no yard but that which was common to the family in the house, in which dwelt several young women ; having, also, in the school, children of both sexes,—such were the unfavorable circumstances under which he commenced his career in New York.

For several months the success corresponded with his hopes rather than fears ; no school, it was said

* Adjoining the late Tabernacle church, and now (1859) the site of a large marble building.

† No. 372 Pearl street, next to the then Friends' meeting-house.

(though others had been kept there before) had ever given the family so little inconvenience. The regulations were deemed to be uncommonly good, and harmony prevailed throughout.

Accustomed, as he had ever been, to a quiet rural situation as the seat of his instructions, the thundering din of the street was a grievous and almost unceasing annoyance. Several of the pupils had been with him at Burlington, and the attachment between them softened the difficulties which the change of situation brought in its train.

"As I had given a course of lectures on Chemistry, and had brought what apparatus I had with me, many of my friends encouraged me to try the effect of a similar attempt in the city. No person had undertaken to introduce experimental chemistry as the object of popular instruction in New York, except in a transient and very limited manner. A professorship of chemistry had long been established in Columbia College, and the chair had been filled by men of much celebrity. In the medical school there was also a professor. Their lectures had occasionally been attended by amateurs, and one individual had opened a room for private lectures on philosophy and chemistry, and had been (for some years, I believe,) partially successful in this laudable attempt. This was George Chilton,* an Englishman, brought up a mechanic, but a self-taught

* The father of James R. Chilton, M. D., the well known analytical chemist of New York.

philosopher, and a man of real worth and merit. It was sometime before we became acquainted, but a friendship ever afterwards subsisted between us, until his death in 1836. His lectures were attended, prior to 1806, by many men of science, by ladies and others, and were received with great approbation."

Encouraged by the wishes of numerous friends, he issued in the autumn a printed prospectus of a course of lectures on chemistry. No better room could be obtained than his school-room (without an expense which could not be justified), and in that was no place for apparatus, except the chamber closet. The introductory lecture was given in the Lancasterian or public school (the only one then in the city), a frame building on Broadway, near Warren street. The room was well filled. Public attention had been (unexpectedly to him) drawn to this undertaking by one of his Burlington friends (Wm. Griffith, Esq.,) who had been in New York, by an article which was published editorially in the *Evening Post*, then edited by Wm. Coleman, recommending him and the subject to general notice. Tickets more than enough to fill the room (about 100) were soon distributed at $12 each.

The winter of 1807–8 proved to be disastrous to a number of the first commercial houses in the city. Among those who failed, or were deeply involved, were several of the five who had guaranteed his salary. They made good their engagement with him for the past year, but to renew it was now out of their power.

He was then thrown on his own resources. The result was the hiring of another room of smaller dimensions, to meet the reduced attendance of pupils, a state of things which, however, did not long continue, and a situation better adapted to his hopes and wants was greatly solicited by both himself and his friends. This solicitude very soon eventuated in the leasing of a lot of ground on Little Green street, a portion of the graveyard attached to Friends' meeting-house in Liberty street, at a rent of $100 per annum. He immediately erected thereon (the bodies of the dead being removed for the purpose) a substantial brick building, 30 by 40 feet, two stories high, with an arched ceiling, and a small observatory on the top, at a cost of $2,525. The upper room was designed for the double purpose of a school-room and a lecture-room; a furnace, with separate flues, a pneumatic trough, with gas boxes, tables, glass cases for apparatus, &c., being supplied for the latter purpose. A prospectus of this institution was issued, and in December, 1808, it was opened by an introductory lecture, with a very flattering attendance and prospects of success. A number of medical acquaintance gave him their countenance, and the undertaking thus made to erect a private school of physical and experimental science, independent of any corporate body, or collegiate institution, proved eventually a substantial and important one in many respects.

The dwelling in Broadway was vacated at the end of the first year, when he removed with his family

(being now increased by the addition of a son) into a house better fitted for retirement than almost any other dwelling in the dense part of the city,—the rather quaint and rural tenement, No. 234 William street,—where, under the shadows of two thrifty and towering horse-chestnuts, a prolific English walnut, and a few superb peach and other fruit trees, he enjoyed the nine succeeding years of his life, and where were born to him his remaining four children,—two sons and two daughters.

His school in the meantime continued to increase, until the lower room was filled with boys and the upper one with girls, an assistant teacher being employed in each department, while he divided his time between the two. These assistants he speaks of as the most efficient, and who continued with him several years; they were his own brother, David Griscom, and Goold Brown, the latter of whom subsequently became distinguished as an independent teacher, and as the author of the best grammar in the English language. It had been a source of much gratification to him to be able to contribute some small return for the care and toil of his parents in their maintenance, by aiding in the education, while at Burlington, of his two younger brothers, Samuel and David, and their only sister, Rachel, the latter of whom subsequently became the wife of John Bullock, the proprietor of a very flourishing school at Wilmington, Del.

In the summer of 1808, he lost his venerated mother,

with one of the most painful disorders, cancer in the face. Learning of her dangerous situation, he hastened to visit her. He found her resigned to the will of her Heavenly Father, having no dependence on any of her own doings, but trusting to the unmerited mercies of the Saviour whom she had loved. Their parting, after a brief but very affecting visit, was a very solemn one, as it was evident to both that it must be final in this world. It was truly grateful to him to receive the blessing of so excellent and devoted a mother. She did not live long afterward, and shortly after receiving the intelligence of her decease, he commemorated her virtues in a brief memoir.

The school and the lecture-room both now became established institutions, and both eminently popular among the best classes of society. His hours were almost wholly devoted to his duties and preparations therefor, and with his family. Ever anxious to enlarge the means of instruction in his lectures by continued accessions of knowledge on his own part—especially in chemistry, a science which was making rapid progress—his leisure hours were chiefly devoted to study, and his store of books was increased in proportion to his means. The obligations which he had incurred in the erection of his school edifice absorbed much of the profit derived from the school, however; and he was, consequently, for a time, restrained in his ability to enlarge his philosophical and chemical apparatus, until the expediency of a subscription for this purpose suggested itself. He accord-

ingly made a proposition to a few friends for a subscription for a collection of apparatus, to be placed at his disposal—each subscriber to make a private use of such portions of it as he might wish, and to have the privilege of the lectures, free of expense. Thirty subscribers, on this basis, at $50 each, were obtained. The money was sent to William Allen, London, who obligingly took pains to procure the best made articles. The arrival of this new stock (no apparatus being then made in this country) created quite a sensation—gave much éclat to the lectures, and increased the number of attendants, while it added also to the reputation of the school, and the entire establishment flourished to as great an extent as his most sanguine contemplations had ever pictured. Not among the least of his gratifications was the fact, that among the supporters of both school and lectures were many of the most intelligent and respectable (and, by their virtues, the most influential) of the citizens of New York.

While thus prosecuting the labors of the school and lectures, a rupture took place in the medical school which had been so long established in the city. Three or four of the professors broke off from their associates, dissatisfied with the proceedings of the Regents of the University, to whose control the medical institutions of the State had long been committed, and resolved to establish a distinct and independent school. Dr. Nicholas Romayne was at the head of the seceding party, and became the president of the new school. Dr. Benjamin

De Witt, the professor of chemistry, had neither apparatus nor a lecture-room. He was, moreover, a man of inactive habits,—although a good scholar, and possessed of rather brilliant talents. As the success of the new school was very problematical, John Griscom was solicited, and agreed to take the students, who might apply for the chemical ticket, into his lecture-room, as part of his regular class. At the conclusion of the term, the students and faculty expressed their satisfaction with the instruction he had given them. It was not long before changes took place in this new school. A new organization was adopted, and he was asked to become the regular professor of chemistry; and he consented, after due consideration, to accept the appointment. Application was made to Queen's College, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, to receive Dr. Romayne and his corps of professors as the medical professors of that college, the president and faculty of which would confer the degrees. The proposition was readily acceded to; and they received their appointments, in due form, as the medical faculty of that college, on the 21st of January, 1812.

The new medical school succeeded as well as could be expected for a few years. Several students received their degrees from it, who have acquired eminence in the profession. Among them are Drs. John C. Cheeseman and Isaac Wood, of New York, and several in the country. But the violent party feelings which prevailed, between the different sections of the medical profession in New York, prevented students from resorting to that

city for instruction, to the extent which united action and harmonious efforts to advance the cause of medical education might have produced. Students resorted, in preference, to Philadelphia. Neither of the schools in New York acquired much eminence. Dr. Romayne, who was the founder and principal organ of the new school, became a valetudinary; and sunk rapidly, in body, mind, and fortune. The number of pupils declined, several of the professors became indifferent, and the school was given up.

One little circumstance occurred, which gave a slight additional impulse to Professor Griscom's lectures. He had written an article on the chemical examination of a mineral water in Herkimer county, New York, which was published in the first number of Dr. Bruce's Mineralogical Journal. This journal was reviewed in the Edinburgh Review, and his paper was spoken of with commendation. The Edinburgh Review was much read in this country, and its opinions were received as *ex cathedra* on almost all matters of learning and science.

CHAPTER III.

SUMMER RAMBLES—VISIT TO THE "SHAKERS"—DOMESTIC AFFLICTIONS.

THE strain upon his health, unavoidably produced by his domestic cares, the confinement to his multifarious duties, and the devotion of his leisure hours to reading, rendered an excursion, at each annual vacation, very desirable and necessary. On one of those occasions, viz., in 1810, he went northward as far as Burlington, Vermont, taking Lebanon, Saratoga, and Lake George *en route;* and thence, crossing to Hanover, New Hampshire, visited Dartmouth College; and returned by way of Exeter, Haverhill, Newburyport, Salem, Boston, and New Bedford.

As indispensable portions of his travelling-gear, he took with him his mineralogical hammer, and a series of chemical reägents, with which to examine the character of the rocks and the waters he might meet with—facilities for which were far more abundant in those days, when the Hudson was ascended by accommodation sloops, and uneven and tortuous roads were travelled in coaches and wagons. The incidents of this *then* extensive tour he depicted, soon after its completion, in an

eloquent letter, of about thirty sheets, to an intimate friend and former pupil, under date of 9th month, 1810.

Did space permit the publication of the entire letter, it would be read with interest, as exhibiting the true spirit of a philosophical traveller. A few extracts will suffice to show the tenor of his mind as a traveller, and the means by which travel was performed in those days.

After some preliminary remarks, he writes :—

"Not being able to find (during the short time which elapsed between my determination to go to the northward and the period for setting off) any one of my particular friends who could make it convenient to join me, I proposed to a French gentleman (Louis Labourdette), with whom I have some acquaintance, to accompany me in the tour. He was born and educated in France, but had for many years resided in the West Indies. Although not a man of much science, he is sufficiently an amateur to relish the beauties both of nature and art in a high degree ; and, as he had not been long in this country, and spoke but very little English, I was willing to embrace such an opportunity of bringing my little stock of French into active *parlance*, as well as curious to see what impression our rivers, and mountains, and Yankee customs, would make on the organs of a Frenchman. He readily accepted the proposal, as he was solicitous to enlarge his knowledge of this country. We embarked about 5 P. M., on the 8th of 8th month, on the Experiment, one of two packets which sail between this city and Hudson. They are constructed for the

express purpose of accommodating passengers and sailing rapidly. In point of neatness, convenience, and good living, these packets are, perhaps, equal to anything of the floating kind that was ever seen on the western side of the Atlantic. Forty persons can be well accommodated with good berths in each of those sloops; and, notwithstanding the great popularity of the steamboats, travellers will not often be mistaken if they anticipate more *comfort* from a North River passage in the Experiment, than in a crowded cabin adjoining one of those boat-driving cauldrons. If an old Trojan should happen to wake up suddenly in one of these cabins, would he not be apt to think that Vulcan and Neptune had got to loggerheads? We chose the Experiment, also, on account of having a better chance of observing the scenery along the river, as the steamboat performs much of the distance in the night.

"This has been a remarkable season for northern travelling; not less than 700 persons, it is said, had emigrated from Charleston during the summer, some for the purpose of *testing* the cathartic qualities of Saratoga Springs, and others for *tasting* the beef and onions of New England. In our sloop's company were several gentlemen from Charleston, among them Col. R., formerly a distinguished member of Congress,—but of late years he has been permitted by the sovereign people to rest from his labors and enjoy his *otium cum dignitate*, on account of his ugly federal politics. He is a man of various learning and information, and of easy, affable

deportment. F., a clergyman of Charleston, I found also to be an agreeable man on account of the liberality of his principles and the openness of his manners. We passed the city with a light breeze, and kept company for some time with the steamboat which sailed at the same hour with about 140 passengers. At our supper-table we mustered about 40. The wind being light, the steamboat gained upon us. The evening was warm but pleasant. Hamilton's monument, a neat pyramid of white marble, erected on the fatal spot among the bushes on the Jersey shore two miles above the city, arrested our observation and recalled impressions which, tho' often felt before, still prevail over the mind when thus renewed, with all the pertinacity of sorrow. The conversation of many of the passengers seemed almost irresistibly turned to the subject. Bayard, to whose house Hamilton was brought after the wound, was of our party. He informed us that when the wife of the prostrate General approached his bed, he held out his hand to her and uttered a few words; she fainted, was carried out of the room, and, if I mistake not, never saw him afterwards.

"Night overtook us at the distance of 20 miles. The wind remained very light, and I retired to my berth in the hope it would continue so till morning, that the highlands might not be passed before the veil of darkness had been once more lifted from their summit. Previous to the company separating for the night, we were desired to give our attention while a blessing was

asked for the evening. This request was audibly made by one of the companions of the clergyman, and from the surprise which seemed at first to be visible in most of the company, the inference was obvious that they thought the request rather singular. Politeness, however (if nothing more), engaged their silent attention, while a prayer of considerable length was extemporaneously and eloquently delivered, *à la mode du pupitre*, that is, *standing* in the middle of the cabin. It appeared to be not destitute of feeling, and I thought had a favorable effect on some of the company.

"*9th.* The day dawned upon us before the highlands came in sight. We breakfasted while passing slowly along that part of the river called Tappan Sea, on account of its uncommon width. About 9 A. M. entered the highlands, and had an easy, pleasant sail through them. My expectations with respect to the beauty and sublimity of the scenery were more than equalled. The river is much contracted in width, and its course through the mountains is beautifully diversified with short and abrupt windings, which, together with the abrupt correspondence of the ridges on each side induce the belief that its passage through those elevated regions was originally effected by a violent struggle of nature. *West Point*, a place distinguished thou knows in the history of "Independence," is on the west margin of the river, and is one of the most interesting and romantic spots in the highlands.

(We omit here the description of the other towns

on the way, as well as his observations on the Geology of the banks on either side the river.)

"As cautious as the managers of our packet certainly are, with respect to cleanliness, we were not entirely free from disturbance during the night, *à cause des punaises*. A very moist and warm season as this has been is very favorable to insect growth, and I understand these creatures have been uncommonly productive this summer. The virtues of the Grand Cairo Bug-bane, which I have seen advertised in our streets, are not perhaps generally known.

"The wind changed in our favor in the night.

"10*th*. In the morning on coming on deck about sunrise I found we were opposite Esopus, and proceeding finely with a good breeze. When a light fog was dispersed I was gratified with a sight, which to me was perfectly novel and highly interesting. This was a view of the Kaatskill mountains on our left, extending in a great ridge parallel to the river, at the distance of 5 to 8 or 10 miles from it. Their elevation surprised me; and I was much amused in observing the clouds, floating in slow, majestic movement along their sides, while the summits were far above them. Sometimes a lighter scud would dash against the brow of the mountain, or pass hastily over its top like a balloon. This spectacle, so very curious at first to a West Jerseyman, became afterwards quite familiar. The Kaatskill ridge is, I understand, detached from any other range of mountains. They add much to the effect of a North River

passage. We passed this morning the country residence of Vice President Clinton, and that of Robert R. Livingston, at Clermont, both on the east side of the river. About 9 P. M. came in sight of Hudson; the town makes a handsome appearance as we approach it, being situated on a high bank.

(Here, after considerable trouble, they procured a stage to take them to Albany.)

"The distance to Albany by land is 34 miles. The road is not very interesting, except one or two fine prospects. We arrived about seven in the evening at the inn on the east side opposite the town, and had to wait till a scow came over,—for the ferry is kept only on the Albany side, and is under the direction of the corporation. The river is about one-third of a mile wide. We found the town so full of strangers that it was with much difficulty we were able to procure lodgings, notwithstanding there is a greater proportion of public houses here than in any town of considerable extent I ever saw. Our accommodations at last were but tolerable.

"11*th*. In the morning we parted with our companions (who were going immediately on to Ballstown), and having hired a two-horse vehicle, we set off, in company with Dr. J., of Albany, with whom I was acquainted, for Lebanon Springs, situated twenty-five miles east of Albany. Do not suppose, my friend, when thou shalt set out on a journey, that thou art to enjoy an absolute exemption from every trial of thy patience, and from all

attacks upon good humor. When we arrived at the ferry the driver observed that the gentlemen were to pay the ferriages and tolls. I told him we had agreed with the proprietor to take us to Lebanon and back again for a certain sum, that nothing was said to us of anything else, and that we would not comply with his demand. The man, though without any personal interest in the result, one way or another, as I could conceive, flew into a passion, and dealt out his Billingsgate very profusely, and asserted that he would immediately return. I concluded that if such were his disposition, we had better return, and said nothing to oppose it. Notwithstanding his asseverations, however, we proceeded across the ferry, and he drove on the journey, but at such a gait as would have fatigued the nerves and exhausted the tobacco pouch of any Dutchman. It was the severest trial of my patience in *that* way I had almost ever experienced. Threats and remonstrances were of no more avail than they usually are along the canals and roads of Holland. To crown all, I was obliged, when we returned to Albany, for want of proof on my part, and by dint of lying on the part of the tavern-keeper, who I found was a noted cheat, to pay all the additional charges. I mention this maladventure to show the importance of being very exact and particular, in our bargains with hostlers and jockeys. For want of proper skill and experience, many a traveller is grossly imposed upon.

"We were at length cheered, on our approach to Leb-

anon Springs, by the appearance of the beautiful valley of the Shakers. Thou hast, no doubt, heard or read of these singular people. They have five or six settlements in different parts of the United States, but this is the largest. The valley which they inhabit was originally very rough and rather sterile, but by their industry they have made it highly productive. Its natural situation is very pleasant. The country all round is hilly and picturesque. The obstinate sluggishness of our driver prevented us from visiting their settlement that evening, as we intended, in order to see their shops and inspect their manufactories. We proceeded to the boarding-house at the Spring, where we arrived about sunset. This is a place of considerable resort, and deserves to be so, on account of its healthy and romantic situation. We found about thirty persons in the house, from different parts of the country. It stands on a hill of considerable height, and the Spring (for the water has only one discharge of any note) is in the yard. The excavation from which the water issues is about six feet in diameter and three deep, and the water flows so copiously as to turn a mill at some distance off. It is very limpid. Its temperature I found to be 73°, while at the same time the thermometer in the air rose to 80°. This temperature it retains without much variation all the year. Air bubbles escape from it continually. By the application of my tests it was soon ascertained that, excepting sulphur and a little lime, this water is remarkably pure. Its softness renders it highly pleasant in

the bath. In its passage down the hill it deposits a good deal of sulphur, but its smell is not offensive. Lime and magnesian stone, with a mixture of Schistous and Silicious rocks, prevail in the neighborhood.

"12*th*. In the morning (being first day) we mounted our vehicle and went to the Shakers' meeting. Most of the company at the boarding-house resort there when the weather is pleasant, as the manners of this people form a perfect anomaly in the human character, and their worship is a great curiosity. Every stranger is impressed, on riding into the settlement, with the surprising neatness which universally prevails. The houses, yards, gardens, orchards, fences, wood-piles, everything displays the most minute attention to cleanliness and neatness. The houses are all frame, two stories, painted yellow, with a green enclosure round them. They live in companies from thirty to sixty in each family. The men occupy the rooms on one side of the house, and the women those on the other, all living like brothers and sisters, although many of the couple in days of yore,—that is, before they had renounced the practices of this degenerate world,—were man and wife. The meeting-house is a very neat one-story building, handsomely painted, and bearing all the characteristics of simplicity and cleanliness. A pretty little yard is enclosed round it by a pale fence. Shortly after our arrival, our attention was arrested by the approach of part of the congregation. They came to meeting in companies, walking in procession, with as much solemnity

and nearly in the same manner, as we observe at funerals, the men marching foremost and the women behind, all in pairs. Those who live in one family form a company by themselves. Thus the meeting is formed by the arrival of these different battalions. On entering the yard the men and women separate, scrape their feet very carefully, walk gravely in, pull off their hats and bonnets, and hang them on pegs round the wall. The men arrange themselves on one side of the house, the women on the other, standing in a group, for there are no benches excepting those for spectators, and one seat along the wall for the Elders. The strangers were all politely assisted in seating themselves, by two or three of each sex, whose business it appeared to be to pay this attention. Their dress is no less singular and striking than their manner. They are all, or nearly so, in uniform. The men have a long grey cloth coat, outside pockets covered with a large flap, and a broad cape falls on the shoulders. A vest with large skirts, blue trowsers, a hat with a small crown and very large brim, and shoes with large buckles. The boys (for there are a few among them about ten or twelve years old) are dressed in the same way. The women wear a white gown that reaches about a foot below the waist, a large white handkerchief, a white coarse cap which covers much of their face, and a blue petticoat. They stand with their arms folded, a white handkerchief hanging on the left arm. Their complexions (that of the women) are generally pallid, the effect of which is

increased by their dress. The day was unusually warm, and the number of strangers probably forty. Shortly after the last company had come in, the men arranged themselves (standing) across one corner of the house, and the women did the same on the opposite, leaving a triangular opening in front of the spectators. The front ranks placed themselves with great precision in a straight line, frequently adjusting their toes for that purpose. After a short pause they began all at once to sing. They have two or three songs which they sing over, I believe, every week without variation. The verse is very simple, as is also the air or tune. They sing with great vehemence, raising themselves alternately on their heels and toes, by which they are kept in a constant waving motion, but without leaving their places. A stranger is very much impressed with this part of the exercises, by the anxious solemnity of their countenances, the agitation of their bodies, and the unity of so many voices. When the song was finished they stood perfectly still. One of the Elders got up and made a few remarks, rather clumsily, and said they would proceed to worship. Upon this they arranged themselves in two solid squares, leaving an opening between the men and the women, with their backs towards us. The Elders rose from their bench and began to sing, and immediately all the rest, men and women, began to jump. They sprang backward three or four steps, and then as many forward, at the end of every third retreat whirling round on their heels. This mo-

tion, though very violent, was kept up with great exactness, and performed by men and women in perfect unison to the tune sung by the Elders, which was nothing more than a repetition of the words fol de rol, lol de dol, as it may be heard at a country dance where there are no instruments. This ludicrous scene was continued, with great gravity of countenance, about twenty minutes. Some of the women who joined in it appeared to be fifty or sixty years of age, and the weather, as I observed, excessively warm. When this was done, one of the Elders got up, marched into the middle of the floor, and commenced a long discourse in explanation and justification of their principles and habits. He was so minute as to make the women who were spectators, hang their heads. His elocution and his reasoning were better than I had supposed any one of so ignorant a company, as they appeared to be, capable of exhibiting. When he had finished, they arranged themselves as at first and chaunted another verse, in which their origin and progress as a society were simply told. After a few further remarks from one of the same men, the meeting broke up.

"We went into one of the nearest houses, at the invitation of a man whom I was acquainted with in New York, that has lately joined them with his two sons, both lads. We were kindly treated to cider, etc. Their furniture, though plain, is very neat. They manufacture their own articles, I believe, of every description, besides a great many for sale. Instruments of their

manufacture will generally bring more than any other kinds, in consequence of their being more neat and substantial. The shakers are remarkable for their honesty in dealing, and integrity in their engagements. They profess to renounce the world and all its corruptions, and to discover the only certain road to perfection, and accordingly a particular class of them, who have been a considerable time in the observance of their rites, pretend that they have arrived at the *ne plus ultra* of human attainments, and have no further need of attending the meeting. This class are called the 'perfects.' They are, I believe, exempted from labor, and freely supported by their less perfect brethren. But notwithstanding their apparent sanctity, I have reason to believe that the weaknesses of human nature prevail among them, and that they have by no means obtained that conquest over the natural passions of the heart which they profess.

(After leaving the Shaker Village our travellers returned to Albany. This city is described as "a thriving place," but complained of as having "too many taverns and too great a throng of transient visitors," to render it a desirable residence. Our travellers next visited Troy, from which place they took a "sort of transient stage to Ballston.")

"We had negotiated with our driver to take us three or four miles out of the common road, to visit the Cohoes, a celebrated fall of the Mohawk. We had a fine view of the cataract from a new bridge erected across

the river about a quarter of a mile below. It appeared under the greatest advantage, the river having been much swollen by the late rains. The falls are very plain. The whole stream of the river is precipitated over a ledge of rocks, which traverses it nearly in a straight line. The shores on each side are bold and high, the rocks chiefly of a fine grained but crumbly schist. Gratified with this digression, we returned to Waterford and pursued our journey. The road to Ballston is mostly through a sandy and sterile country, covered with evergreen pines and shrubs. Our horses proved to be of the order of Rosinantes. Though they looked tolerably well at starting, it appeared they had been jaded till their strength was nearly exhausted. Finding by the dialect of the driver (who I had learned was either in whole or part, owner of the stage,) that he was not an American, I enquired his country. Behold the variableness of human schemes! He was an Italian; and not only a stage-owner and stage-driver, but master of a billiard room at Ballston, and I dare say a fiddler in the bargain. How numerous are the resources of the mind when driven by necessity, or stimulated by enterprise! who knows but that thou mayest one day become a cicerone at Florence, and I a muleteer to passengers over the Pyrenees! The roads were bad; evening approached and found us some miles from the Springs. It began to rain, and we were desirous of urging our fatigued animals, when one of them fell suddenly in the mud, and could no more be roused. This

maladventure cost us much time and patience, but our shifty guide, after vainly endeavoring to re-excite his horse, agreed with a neighbor for another, and again pushed forward at an improved gait. It was quite dark when we arrived before the gate of the Sans Souci hotel. This is the largest and most fashionable inn in the village. It is a handsome, well-finished frame edifice, of a front I should think of 150 feet, and three stories high. It accommodates about 150 boarders. We found it full, and proceeded to the next house, called the Village hotel, also a large inn, where we obtained admission, and were furnished with comfortable beds. The style of living at this noted watering-place is of a very genteel kind. Those who resort here with a view of spending much time are mostly wealthy, and choose to live gaily. A very small proportion of the guests frequent Ballston, with the sole intention of repairing their constitutions. But, excepting the company and the living, there appeared to me nothing inviting in the place. It is situated in the midst of a sandy and barren territory, without either mountains or streams to enliven the scenery, except a brook which passes through the village. But society and amusement seem to be the only food which some minds can relish. A ball was given the evening of our arrival, at the Sans Souci, at which I suppose many of the strangers vied with each other in displaying the dexterity and wonderful acquirements of their *understandings*, alias their *heels*. I am no friend to dancing,

excepting perhaps as an innocent rural pastime, in such situations as Goldsmith describes, in which

> 'E'en the grey grandsire, skilled in gestic lore,
> Still frisk'd beneath the burden of threescore.'

The next morning we rose pretty early and reconnoitred the place. Our first object was to visit the springs, and to taste and examine the water. The saline minerals from which these surprising waters derive their qualities, appear, as far as we can judge, to be interspersed throughout the soil, or stratum, which borders the brook. The water of the brook itself, which turns a mill in the neighborhood, is tolerably pure; but that which is got by digging along its borders has generally mineral properties. The medical virtues of the water are acknowledged to be very great in some cases; but the effect is so different on different constitutions, that it is difficult to say how it will operate without trial.

"One man, whom I observed drinking eagerly at the spring, informed us he had taken twenty-one tumblers before breakfast. I saw him after dinner when he had drank ten glasses more. From his own account, he had been cured of a wonderful complication of maladies, both acute and chronic, by drinking this water alone, after all other remedies had failed and the doctors all given out. So convinced was he of its efficacy, he had brought his horse, which appeared poor and sickly, to derive health and strength from this grand catholicon. The animal drank the water very freely. . . . In the

afternoon of the 15th (the next day after our arrival), having satisfied ourselves with respect to the varieties of Ballston, we proceeded in a stage to Saratoga, eight miles further north. We arrived in time to examine the Congress spring at that place—a water more copiously infused, perhaps, with mineral properties, than any mineral spring that ever was examined. It is richer in salt, and contains more fixed air than the Ballston waters, but less iron. There are five or six springs at Saratoga pretty much alike in quality, all situated near the edge of a small stream. The Congress spring is within ten feet of the brook, and yet the water of this last is not remarkable. Considerable quantities of salt are obtained by evaporating the Congress water. There is but one large hotel at Saratoga, and this may be called the hospital of Ballston. The Saratoga water is not drunk by any but those who wish to have a pretty complete thorough-going. Most of the guests are, accordingly, those who labor under some infirmity—and a curious, meagre-looking company we found them to be. From three to five tumblers, taken before breakfast, is commonly enough.

"We left Saratoga on the morning of the 16th, in a good two-horse stage just established between Lake George and the springs by Theophilus Carter, an honest Hibernian, who keeps a tavern at the head of the lake. The stage was driven by his son, a sprightly, intelligent young man of three-and-twenty, who having learned a little French at school in Ireland, was ambitious to

make the best use of it in his colloquies with my companion.

"The road to Lake George is mostly over a sandy soil, too barren for successful culture. The cottages along the road, of course, exhibit scenes of penury exceeding anything I had met with before. We arrived at 2 P. M. at Glen's falls, on the Hudson river. The road crosses the river immediately at the falls. There are, probably, very few cataracts that delight the eye more than this. I was informed by a good painter, who visited last summer both Glen's falls and Niagara, that in point of picturesque beauty, the former exceeds, while the traits of grandeur and sublimity belong unquestionably to the latter. The Hudson at this place is about 150 feet wide. The water falls in three distinct channels, with tremendous wildness and majesty. There is an island in the middle of the river, of solid rock, on which is a house. The water rushes down precipices on each side of this rock, through narrow channels, over which bridges are thrown, forming the passage across. In the side of this rock, below these, are two remarkable caves of difficult access. Taking a boy as guide, we ventured down into them through narrow crevices, and over clefts or chasms which yawned beneath, and were rewarded with the opportunity of carving our names on the side of the caverns.

"There is doubtless a kind of sympathy (if I may be allowed such an application of the term) between a lively, ingenious mind, and the rural or mountainous scenery with which it is familiar. It is accordingly

observed that local attachments are most powerful in countries which present the most rugged and sublime appearances. The approach to Lake George is through a thick shrubby wood, which intercepts the view of the lake until we come near it. Our driver evinced much anxiety to witness our emotions when this first view should burst upon us. When the summit of the hill was gained which commanded the prospect, turning towards us with eyes sparkling with animation, 'There,' said he, 'is the Lake,' 'here is Fort George,' 'these are the Barracks,' 'yonder is Bellevue,' (the name of his father's inn) 'did you ever see a finer prospect?' &c. It was indeed enough to animate the dullest mind. The sun shed its evening lustre on the gentle bosom of the lake, and gilded the tops of the mountains which on all sides surround it. The settlement at this end of the lake contains about a dozen houses, mostly painted white, and some of them ornamented with neat enclosures, trees, and gardens. In passing the house of — Cauldwell, a man of property who chooses to reside here, we were struck with the fantastical appearance of his gate-posts, which were unusually high, nearly approaching each other on the top, forming a pointed arch. They proved to be the two jaw-bones of a whale; not a fresh water Leviathan, but of real Neptunian origin. These mighty bones were transported from Rhode Island to serve this singular purpose. . . .

"Our Inn was situated on an eminence about a mile from the end of the lake, on the western side. We

found the house remarkably clean, and everything neat about it. The old gentleman, though unassuming in his manners, was much disposed to make us welcome, and to cheer the solitude of the evening, he gave us, at the request of some of the company, a few songs in his native tongue (the Erin), which, though not a word could I understand except the well-known chorus of 'Erin go bragh,' produced a sort of chivalrous effect upon the mind. Monsieur helped out the concert with some of his *Ca irás*, to which a few tunes in German were added by a very intelligent and entertaining man who was educated in Flanders, and now cultivates a farm at Bustleton, near Philadelphia. As they took care also not to forget the vernacular harmonies, we had, as thou wilt perceive, a curious medley. We reposed in clean beds, and waked to the sound of rain. . . . .

"About 11 A. M., Labourdette and myself, with a man to row us, embarked in a small but crazy batteau, for the further extremity of the lake. This was the only direct way in which we could prosecute our journey,—for so rugged is the country all round the lake, that no road passable for carriages has ever been made. This beautiful expanse of water, excepting a small space at each extremity, is completely environed with mountains of a barren and rugged aspect, whose bases reach the water, and whose tops, covered with scrubby pine and cypress, are inhabited only by bears and rattlesnakes. It is difficult to conceive of a place of more romantic wildness and deeper solitude than was presented

to us during our passage up the lake; I could scarce ly reconcile the fact that a situation apparently so removed from the walks of ambition, and which is still so forcibly impressed with its native roughness and retirement, should have been the theatre of war, and a scene where European tactics were dexterously displayed. That the enmity between France and England should have been powerfully felt among these mountains, is verily a circumstance which justifies the assertion that 'man is a wolf to man.'

"The waters of Lake George are remarkable for their transparency; when the surface is calm the bottom can be seen at the depth of twenty feet. This renders *fishing* very pleasant, as the angler is furnished with the evidence of sight, as well as that of feeling 'glorious nibbles.' The applications of my chemical tests proved also that the water is uncommonly pure; not the least indication of salt, or any other mineral taint. It is said that water from this lake has been taken to France, for the purpose of holy uses in some of the Catholic churches. . . . .

"For the space of ten miles, two miserable cottages were the only human dwellings we saw, on both sides of the lake. The mountains here on each side are very high, and the whole scenery calculated to inspire very novel feelings to one of my horizontal habits. Imagine thyself riding gently on the bosom of a transparent and very irregular basin of water, and, in order to see the tops of the hills on either side, obliged to elevate thy

eye to an angle of sixty degrees with the horizon ; no sounds to be heard but that of the oar, with now and then the screams of a bald eagle, and no traces in sight of a human being; such are often the appearances in passing up Lake George. Night was about to overtake us ; we stopt at a house about twenty miles up the lake, not knowing whether we could reach the next before dark. The inside of this house, however, exhibited such a picture of poverty and filth, that we judged it better to prosecute our voyage during the night, than to expose ourselves in such a hovel ; we advanced five miles further, darkness overtook us, the moon would not rise till very late, the windings of the lake were unknown, and the numerous little islands and projecting rocks, rendered our nocturnal progress truly hazardous. At length we were cheered by a glimmering light. We cautiously rowed towards it, pulled our boat on the shore and approached the door, and received admittance into one of the best houses we had seen on the lake. It was occupied by a farmer and his wife, of the name of Cook, and their son and his wife. Notwithstanding the season of the year, they were sitting in a spacious and decent kitchen, round a large fire.

"The sight of strangers was a circumstance so singular and unexpected, they could do scarcely anything more than look at us and remain silent. We spread our own provisions on the table and enjoyed our supper ; after which I endeavored to stimulate the father into converse. As might be expected in persons confined in

such 'a nook of earth,' so remote from the collisions of society, there seemed to be a great intellectual blank, or rather an extreme scarcity of ideas. I related to the old gentleman (who did not appear deficient in natural understanding) such occurrences as I thought would entertain him, but almost the only question he put which betrayed curiosity, was, what Bonaparte was now doing. He informed us, however, that the racoons were very thick and committed depredations on the cornfields, that the wolves and bears were sometimes troublesome, that his son had made the last year 300 pounds of maple sugar, and that he had served eight years in the Revolutionary war. On our wishing to retire, they showed us into a room where was something better than 'broken tea-cups wisely kept for show.' We found a good bed. I retired convinced (whatever Zimmerman may say) that solitude is not the situation in which the human mind makes the largest shoots in wisdom. We rose (18th) about day, asked the old man what we had to pay; he replied, six cents each. We gave him double his demand, and departed very contented with our fare and charges. The morning was fine. We passed a mountain called Rogers' Rock, when our boatman informed us that three men in one season killed 850 rattlesnakes. They take the reptiles as they first crawl from their holes in a semi-torpid state. The skin, fat and gall of a large snake are valued at half a dollar. It is also an opinion, we learned in that country, that the heart of a rattle-

snake, swallowed, while warm from the animal, is an infallible cure for consumption! Our informant signified his belief in its efficacy from what he had seen. We arrived at Ticonderoga (the head of the lake) about 7 A. M. Ticonderoga is the name of the township, but in common parlance among the people, the first syllable of the word is the only one which they take the trouble to articulate." (From the north end of Lake George they proceeded to Lake Champlain, a distance of three miles. They crossed the latter in a scow, and by an open wagon were conveyed to Middlebury, Vt. The marble works at this place are minutely described, also the college, and some of its professors. The next morning being Sabbath, the letter proceeds.) "This was the first day of the week, and the inhabitants of the place are remarkable for the regularity of their habits. The principal place of worship is a large Presbyterian church, a handsome edifice surmounted with a high steeple, an appendage of which few Yankee towns are destitute. Rather than confine ourselves in the inn we concluded to attend the meeting. By the politeness of Professor H. we were escorted to a front pew, in which a young woman was sitting alone. The sermon was argumentative and rather dry. The congregation had a rustic appearance; many of them, I observed, were overtaken with sleep, among whom was the damsel who sat by me. But between the audible sound of her nasal organs on the one side, and the frequent thumps on the lid of my companion's snuff-box

on the other, I was preserved from the contagion. The christening of a child after the service, was a ceremony I had not before witnessed. The sweet innocent looks and quiet demeanor of the infant, the pious attitude of the parents, and the silent tear which bedewed the mother's cheek, rendered the scene very interesting. . . (From Middlebury they proceeded to Vergennes, and from thence to Burlington, where they inspected the college and other objects of interest in the town.)

"21st. We were roused at 3 o'clock in the morning to pursue our journey across the Green Mountains into New Hampshire. We were agreeably surprised to find our stage-coach one of the best we had ever seen; none of those between Philadelphia and New York would compare with it. The horses were also good, and the driver civil and obliging. The road is likewise turnpiked the greater part of the distance over the mountains. This road conducts us along the valley through which flows the Onion river, a wide and shallow but beautiful stream, rising on the highest ridge of the Green Mountains, and emptying by a cataract into Lake Champlain, near Burlington. It is nowhere navigable except for batteaux. The road along this river is extremely romantic, sometimes passing for miles along the margin of the water, and then from necessity rising over the edge of a mountain, filling the mind of the passenger with alarm and terror at the giddy precipice which yawns beneath him, with the river flowing at the bottom, while another mountain rears its rugged front on

his other quarter. Such was sometimes the apparent risk along those precipices, we chose to trust our safety to our heels, rather than the carriage. We breakfasted at Bolton. Passed through Waterbury, a considerable village. At a place called Moretown we persuaded the driver to stop, that we might take a leisurely survey of the river. Never did I so much regret that I had not spent some portion of my juvenile hours in learning to use the pencil. To understand this, so far as to take a faithful copy of any remarkable appearance in nature, is a talent which must greatly enhance the pleasure of a mountain tour, and indeed generally increase the gratification of the traveller. We placed ourselves on a rustic bridge, at a place where the river without any doubt had, by some extraordinary convulsion, deserted its original bed, and forced a passage through a region of solid rock for the distance of several hundred yards. The rock appears to have split and separated, so as to leave a fissure sufficient for the discharge of the water, but so much narrower than the stream above that the current through this singular channel has a velocity and turbulence which adds to the grandeur and wildness of the scene. We dined at Montpelier, which is now the capital of the State ; and, if legislative wisdom depends on a seclusion from the noise and bustle of a wicked world, it must in this place rise beyond its ordinary level. The town is situated in a valley about half a mile wide, surrounded on both sides by the mountains. It contains about seventy

houses; twelve years ago there were but two in the place. But although the *corps legislatif* have chosen to hide themselves in the mountains, they have not left all their pride behind them. The State-house is really a handsome specimen of architectural neatness and taste. It is a wooden building, painted white, three stories high, with fluted portico, supported by large pillars, and finished in something like the Corinthian style.

"After leaving Montpelier we ascended more rapidly, and ere long reached the highest ridge of the Green Mountains. The elevation seemed very great, but the road does not pass over the highest points. The travelling being here pretty good, we descended rapidly towards the Connecticut River. We lodged at Randolph, a neat little village. Our repose was disturbed by apprehensions of mischief. A fellow of very suspicious appearance had dogged us all the way from Burlington, on horse-back. Although the day was rainy he rode without an upper coat, but defended himself from cold and chills by frequent libations from a bottle of whisky, which he carried in his pocket, and which he freely handed to our driver. He pretended to be in haste to reach Buckland, where he was going to jockey his horse, but took care to put up for the night at the same inn we did, although it was some distance from night when we stopped. We were fearful of a concerted plan between him and the driver. Our bedroom door had not, we found, even a good latch. We

blockaded it with chairs and trunks, and went to bed. At midnight I was awakened by a stir in the adjoining room, and the appearance of a dim light through the crevice of the door. Shortly after, there appeared to be an attempt to open our door, and a voice just loud enough to be heard, whispered—'it is fast.' I waked monsieur, and we talked together in a pretty loud voice. I then called in a blustering tone to know 'what was the matter?' The light disappeared, the noise ceased, and we again slept till roused by the driver at two o'clock. We heard no more of the man with the bottle."

In 1814, John Griscom was one of the original incorporators, and became an active member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York, of which De Witt Clinton was President. In 1815, he was chosen a member of its *Council*, and the first volume of the transactions of that society contains a paper from his pen, entitled, "Hints relative to the most eligible method of conducting meteorological observations." He was at that time also a member of the Medical Faculty of Queen's College, New Brunswick, of the New York Historical Society, and Professor of Chemistry in Columbia College.

The vacation of 1815 was spent in a pleasant trip to Niagara, in company with some Philadelphia friends, by public stage from Albany to Utica, and thence to the Falls by a hired four horse carriage. The war with Great Britain, which he speaks of in his Autobiography,

as "unjust in its origin on the part of England, and iniquitous in its motives on the part of the United States," was but recently concluded, and had left its desolating brands on both the dwellings and the morals of the people. "Buffalo had not recovered from the conflagration by which it was nearly destroyed during the war," "and at the Falls, on the Canada side, the only house was a miserable dilapidated structure, containing a family whose morals appeared still more shattered than their dwelling." They were able to find quarters only at a farm-house, about three miles from the cataract. "On the American side, there was not, I believe, a vestige of a habitation." Over much of the distance, in going and returning, they encountered the log causeways, known as "corduroy roads," on one portion of which, at a place called the "eleven-mile woods," on the Ridge road, a part of their carriage gave way, and the company were obliged to walk several miles in the dark, before they could reach a house, which, when attained, proved to be a very poor cottage, miserable without, and filthy within. The next night, however, they "seemed to have emerged from barbarism into decent civilization," as they were entertained at Scipio in parlors whose floors were covered with Brussels carpets, and bedrooms furnished with corresponding elegance, and by *friends*, whose manners and kindness, furnished a great contrast to their recent fare.

The project of a great canal had been conceived in

the minds of his friends, Thomas Eddy, De Witt Clinton, and Jonas Platt, four or five years prior to this period, but it was not until two years afterwards,—viz., on the 4th of July, 1817, that the first stroke was given towards effecting this immensely beneficent scheme of internal improvement.

In the following spring, the family which had for sixteen years lived in uninterrupted tranquility, happy in a similarity of tastes, and all, so far as their ages would permit, participating with the husband and father in the pleasures of his pursuits, was now to experience a reversal of that happiness, in the loss of the wife and mother. Few mothers had passed through the trials of a family with more ease to herself, and with less affliction from domestic causes. But the time was come when the tenderest of all ties was to be severed, when the skill of physicians, and the tears of husband, children, and friends, were to be lavished in vain for her life. A few days after the occurrence of her ninth parturition, (March 25th, 1816), from the immediate effects of which she passed with her ordinary elasticity and comfort, she was seized with a violent chill, the precursor, as it would appear, of that dreaded disease, *puerperal fever*, under which she rapidly sunk, and expired on the 3d of April, leaving hearts perhaps as desolate as could possibly occur from a privation of this nature, in which a gracious Providence had left numbers to condole and sympathize with each other. From an account of her illness and death, prepared a few months afterwards by the

bereaved husband, we have condensed the following particulars:

1816, 7th month, 19th.—"To feel a degree of calmness and serenity after an extraordinary period of mental perturbation,—to witness the 'mournful eye' to be filled with the 'tear of resignation,' when we look back upon the awful chasm occasioned by the departure of one's dearest friend,—must be accounted among the favors which proceed from the bounty of Him who is ever mindful of his creatures.

"Being favored to experience a degree of this resignation, for which I humbly trust my heart is clothed with true thankfulness, it appears to be a duty which I owe to the memory of my dear departed companion, to prepare some account of her last illness and decease.

"On the morning of the 25th of 3d month, having made the usual preparation, I left her in a serious but sweet frame of mind, to attend to my daily concerns, which I resumed at the accustomed hour. About 10 o'clock I had the great satisfaction to be informed by a message of the birth of a fine healthy daughter, and of the dear mother's welfare. I found her on my return in the afternoon, very comfortable, calm, and affectionate. She continued so during that day, and rested as well as usual at night. The next day she was so well, and felt so devoid of any unusual complaint, as to sit up as long as her nurse thought prudent.

"In the evening (26th) I parted with her to retire to rest, with every appearance of her having a good night's

rest, and an easy and speedy restoration. But, ah! how delusive our fairest prospects! Poor weak mortals that we are! How often, when the current of life appears to be flowing in the greatest security, does it prove that the frail bark is on the verge of that precipice which is to dissolve forever its connection with time, and pass into the boundless ocean of eternity. Ah, me! how is the cup of worldly enjoyment dashed from our lips, while we are cherishing, with the greatest ardor, the liveliest hope and expectation of its continuance.

"I was awakened in the night by the nurse, who informed me that my dear wife had been seized with a heavy chill, and had suffered some pain. On going to the bed-side, she told me that the pain in her back had been extremely sharp, but that she felt somewhat relieved. Her mind seemed much impressed with her situation. She signified that she had been very sensible that she stood in need of being humbled, and that she believed that this attack was intended to effect that purpose. As her pain appeared to abate, and the chill seemed to have passed off, I was in hopes the danger was also passed; and as the nurse and sister R. were both attentive, I went again to bed. But toward morning the chill was renewed, and her attendants, without calling me, had sent for the doctor. On getting up, I found her in much distress; the doctor, from the state of her pulse, had been induced to take an unusual quantity of blood from her arm; the pain in her side and back continued violent, evincing high inflammation. Her

mind seemed very solemnly impressed, although she was not disposed to say much, and the doctor's injunction was to keep her very quiet.

"Throughout this day (4th day) she was evidently very ill, but during the two or three succeeding days, we were encouraged to hope that her symptoms were more favorable. Early on first day morning, she was again taken with a chill, and the disorder appeared to have set in with renewed violence.

"It was on this morning (if I remember rightly) my dear companion informed me that she had dreamed of being in a strange place, on the side of a river, and that her sister M. B. (lately deceased) came with some others in a boat on purpose for her, and conveyed her away. She signified that she did not know what dependance she ought to place on this occurrence. I expressed a hope that she would not suffer it to depress her spirits; but that she might put her confidence in that Divine power which alone is able to support the mind in every trial. But the dream or manifestation (for she signified it could hardly be called a dream), did not appear to clothe her mind with any sort of gloom, for she added that, in company with her sister she seemed at last to have joined a company of glorified beings, clothed in white, whose joy appeared to be complete. She queried of them why they were singing in that manner. They replied, if she felt as they did, she would do so too, and that she might come and join them if she would. She said they did not mention any particular act she must

perform in order to be united with them, but that she might come if she would.

"In the course of this afternoon (4th day) she had some of the younger children brought to her, and with great affection she kissed them, particularly our dear little Ruth Anna, and feebly addressed them in a few words, desiring that they might be a comfort to their father when she was gone. Toward evening, her two physicians being in the chamber, she said, 'you must try to give me up; all that can now be done will not avail —it is time to give me up.' Shortly after, the doctors standing by her, she spoke in substance as follows: 'O Lord God Almighty! I desire to bow before Thee, and resign myself to Thy holy will. I did desire, had it been consistent with Thy pleasure, to remain longer, but I now know I have experienced, within the last twenty-four hours, the secret consolation of a perfect resignation of heart! without this, I am sensible that no one can call Thee Father. I have thought I might make some reserves, but I now see it will not do. I have to regret during my life the folly of idle conversation, but am now rendered sensible that Thou alone canst forgive and make comfortable the heart of misery and distress. Nothing can be acceptable to Thee, but that which has the holy stamp upon it. To you, my young friends, let this be a warning, to pay timely attention to the Divine will; and although it is much for me to say that I now feel this comfort, yet, O Father, I thank Thee that Thou

hast granted me this consolation; and now into Thy hands I desire to resign my body, soul, and spirit.'

"To my great regret, I happened to be below stairs at the time when she thus uttered the emotions of her soul, but from the account of those who were present, it was accompanied with the most remarkable weight and solemnity, notwithstanding that her sentences were frequently interrupted by great exhaustion.

"Shortly after, she desired her sister not to weep for her, a poor unworthy creature.

"Finding I was not in the room, she desired I might be called; I hastily came, and leaning down beside her, she expressed in a low and feeble voice that she did not wish to hurry me, that her time was short, that she had no doubt I would do the best I could for the dear children and also for sister R., who she had no doubt would be an afflicted mourner. Various other remarks she made, expressive of her affection for me, and her deep solicitude for the eternal welfare of the near and dear connections she was about to leave, not forgetting the precious babe, which she had just been permitted to see. My feelings were so overwhelmed, I have not a distinct recollection of all she expressed at this time. Ah, it was indeed an hour of inexpressible solemnity. Her precious spirit was then hovering as it were around us, and its own tenement; her eyes feebly yet sweetly observing those who approached near her. Her hands and feet, it was observed, had begun to feel the access of the closing chill; I placed my head once more along side of hers,

and desired one more testimonial of her affection. She turned her head and feelingly met my salute, and about 9 o'clock, with a slight tremor, she breathed her last sigh, and as I humbly hope, trusting in the gracious mercies of the Redeemer, her spirit was wafted from this vale of tears, and centered in the mansions of eternal joy, there to adore, in songs of triumph, the unspeakable goodness of Him who hath created and redeemed us for the purpose of His own glory."

"What an unspeakable comfort did I then find in the affectionate tenderness of my children," writes the affectionate father, "and especially of the two oldest, then fourteen and fifteen years of age."

Upon these two, though of very youthful age for housekeepers, then devolved the care and supervision of the family, a duty which they continued well and faithfully to discharge for the next sixteen years, and until his final removal from New York.

In the following spring he visited Rhode Island for the benefit to be derived from relaxation and travelling, placing two of his children under the care of his brother David, who had opened a boarding-school at Haddonfield, N. J., and leaving his own school in the care of an excellent assistant, Robert F. Mott. Finding that the state of his health now required some relief from the arduous application which he had given to his labors, he determined upon relaxing his cares somewhat, though without curtailing his usefulness to society; and to this end, having a good assistant in each

department of his school, he remitted somewhat his attention to it, and as an easier and more healthful exercise, opened (in 1817) a course of lectures on Natural Philosophy, exclusively for females. The novelty of this undertaking attracted much attention, and it was well seconded by popular opinion, as an attendance of more than a hundred ladies, from the most respectable families of the city, bore testimony.

The scene, as well as the character of his operations, was now changed. The citizens of New York will long remember the long brick building which erst skirted the northern side of the Park, on Chambers street, behind the City Hall, erected, and for many years occupied, as the City Alms House. About this period of our history, the number of its occupants had outgrown its capacity, and the Alms House department having been removed to Bellevue, on the East River border of Manhattan Island, far beyond the then settled portion of the city, and no use appearing to which the vacated building could be appropriated, the corporation were contemplating its erasement, or at least of a large portion of it. The exigencies of a number of literary and philosophic institutions, which, partly for want of suitable accommodations, were "dragging their slow length along," induced an appeal to the city authorities to withhold the destroying hand, and appropriate the building to their use. At the head of this movement was John Griscom ;—the petition was successful, and more than half of that building was leased for a number of years,

at the annual rent of "one pepper-corn, if lawfully demanded," to the Historical Society, the Academy of Fine Arts, the Lyceum of Natural History, Scudder's Museum, and perhaps some other equally meritorious institutions, including a suite of rooms as a laboratory and lecture-room to him who had been active in procuring this boon, which has proved so beneficial to those excellent associations, and enabled them to contribute more largely to the advancement of knowledge, and the formation of a better taste in the community. In apartments in this building, Prof. Griscom continued for a long series of years to impart to large popular audiences, with the aid of, probably, the most extensive and costly apparatus and cabinet then owned in this country, instruction in Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, Mineralogy, etc. Special audiences were gotten up, from time to time, from various classes of society. Merchants, mechanics, apprentices, professional men, females, each, as the proposals were made to them, contributed to fill his benches, and swell the tide of popularity with which his efforts to extend the benefits of scientific knowledge among the masses were hailed. To enhance the gratification of his audiences, and the pleasure with which his appearance in the lecture-room was always greeted, his effective, though easy, colloquial style of delivery, and the evident satisfaction with which he himself always enjoyed the surprise of his auditory at each striking experiment, contributed not a little. As far as possible, every statement of a

scientific fact was illustrated by an experiment, with a tact and success rarely surpassed, to which his genial and benevolent smile lent an additional grace.*

* In the gracefully flowing stanzas of "Fanny," Fitz Green Halleck has commemorated the *scene*, and something of the character, of these popular philosophic reünions:

And, therefore, I am silent. It remains
To bless the hour the Corporation took it
Into their heads to give the rich in brains
The worn out mansion of the poor in pocket,
Once "The Old Alms House," now a school of wisdom,
Sacred to Scudder's shells and Dr. Griscom.

* * * * * * * * * *

She was among the first and warmest patrons
Of Griscom's *conversationes*, where
In rainbow groups, our bright-eyed maids and matrons
On Science bent, assemble,—to prepare
Themselves for acting well, in life, their part
As wives and mothers. There she learned by heart

Words to the witches in Macbeth unknown,—
Hydraulics, *Hydrostatics*, and *Pneumatics*,
Dioptrics, *Optics*, *Katoptrics*, *Carbon*,
Chlorine, and *Iodine*, and *Ærostatics*;
Also,—why frogs, for want of air, expire;
And how to set the Tappan sea on fire.

CHAPTER IV.

TRAVELS IN EUROPE—PREPARATION OF THE "YEAR IN EUROPE" —PERSONAL REFLECTIONS.

EARLY in 1818, a catarrhal affection against which he had been for some time struggling, and which had increased since the death of his wife, two years before, appeared of such a character as to demand a cessation of his cares and duties, and it was thought by his physicians and friends that he could not do better than make a voyage to Europe. It was a serious matter to separate himself, for so long a time as this would require, from a family of eight children, (the oldest but 17,) but it was happily in his power to leave them comfortably provided for, with judicious relatives, (such as were of proper age, at boarding-school,) and after reflection on the proposition with the solemnity which it properly demanded, and having the consent of his family, and leaving his school under the care of his assistants, he concluded to accede to it. He sailed about the first of April, and landed in Liverpool on the first of May. His tour embraced England, France, Switzerland, the northern part of Italy, Netherlands, Holland, Scotland and Ireland. Perhaps few, if any, similar journeys have been undertaken, either before or since, which had pre-

cisely the same objects in view. The matters which claimed his attention varied materially from those which, in general, are most attractive to strangers and travellers. Instead of theatres, ball-rooms, dinner parties, and spectacles of amusement, his desire was to study the prisons, hospitals, manufactories, and institutions of learning and charity. Instead of nobles, statesmen, political leaders, eminent actors, and cantatrices, he was more anxious to become acquainted with persons eminent in literature or science, or in works of philanthropy.* Morals and religion were topics at all times interesting to him, and regarding public institutions as among the most intelligible evidences of the genius and character of the people, these engaged his attention primarily.

Few persons of renown in the world of science, literature, or philanthropy, who were within his reach, but contributed to the pleasure and usefulness of his tour, and many of the benevolent and literary institutions which he inspected, furnished him with hints for the subsequent improvement of those of similar character in his own land.

According to his almost invariable custom when trav-

"* I dined to-day (Brussels) with a wealthy Dutch gentleman, whose wife is an English lady, of agreeable and accomplished manners. In the evening the carriage drove up to the door, and the lady politely offered me a ticket to attend a concert of Madame Catalini. It was announced as the last entertainment that this celebrated songstress intended to give. The temptation was strong; but not wishing to break in upon my usual habits, founded as they have been upon the precepts of education and subsequent conviction, I excused myself, and remained with her less fashionable husband to discuss whatever topics might chance to mingle with the smoke of our pipes."—*Year in Europe*, vol. 2, p. 78.

elling, determined by a sense of duty to those left at home, notes were taken of every thing of interest; the writing out of which, in full, occupied much of his time after his return. The result was an extended and minute journal, which was published under the title of "A Year in Europe." This work having been out of print, (after exhausting two editions) such of its vivid descriptions as space will permit will here be given.

Though the voyage across the Atlantic was full of deep interest to him, as it is to every intelligent novice in maritime affairs, he was not exempt from the horrors of sea-sickness, and thus describes his sensations:

"*8th.* I was confined to my berth most of the day. The wind was strong, the weather cloudy, and the motion of the ship was very great,—pitching sometimes with tremendous force downward, as if plunging directly into the bosom of a mountain wave, and then darting upward with the celerity of a bird, and rearing her bowsprit to the skies. The force of habit upon the body is wonderful. So novel were these sensations to me, and so distressing to my whole frame, that, as I lay in my berth to-day, under the effect of constant and irremediable nausea, I felt disposed to condemn commerce altogether, as a revolt against nature and Providence, and almost to wish I could have it in my power, on getting ashore, to put a stop to navigation, and to confine people to *terra firma*, where they might enjoy their appetites. But while I was thus harassed and enfeebled by a most depressing sickness, our sailors

were not only alert on the deck, but, when occasion required it, even when the ship was most violently tossed, would run to the topmast, spring out upon the yards, reef or unreef, without experiencing any emotion of the stomach, except, perhaps, that which sharpens the desire for food and drink."

Farther on he thus speaks of the ship:

"The confinement even of a dungeon might be endured, if the night could be spent in uniformly refreshing sleep. But how can a person be expected to sleep, when constantly rocked in a great cradle, the top of which sweeps over one-third of a circle? Wakeful in one's berth at the midnight hour, when nothing is heard but the raging of the storm above, the creaking of the masts and joints of the ship, and the hollow groaning of the surge as it dashes and rolls along the sides within a few inches of the pillow on which one's head reposes—there is a solemnity in this which is not merely poetical. It would never fail to awe the boldest mind into an humble sense of human frailty, and of the benignity of that Providence which, at such an hour, supports and preserves him, had reason and feeling their due empire in the soul."

After a prosperous voyage of twenty-four days he reached Liverpool:

"Our arrival at this port on the first, seemed to be welcomed by vernal smiles and a serene sky. The mild gleamings of a May-day evening floated around us, as we doubled the *rock* and ascended the Mersey. . . .

"Having a letter to W. Roscoe, Esq.,—a gentleman well known in the literary world, and deservedly esteemed, here and everywhere, for his learning and philanthropy,—a friend accompanied me to his office, where he received me with great urbanity. He is a broker, and a man of business. The coldness and reserve of the mere scholar are completely worn off by his business habits, while the contracted 'single aim' of the merchant is softened, dignified, and expanded by letters, and an extensive intercourse with literary men. He has been a member of Parliament, and as such was an active and enlightened prompter of measures calculated to advance the interests of general humanity. His person is tall, his figure manly and prepossessing, and beginning to assume the aspect of venerable from the influence of age."

While in London he called on Benjamin West, whom he thus describes:

"In company with Dr. Stevenson, of New York, I went to the house of our celebrated countryman, Benjamin West. He was indisposed in his chamber, but on receiving my letter of introduction from S. Coates, of Philadelphia, he directed the servant to invite us to his room. We found him seated behind a screen, in his gown and cap, with a table before him. His stature does not exceed the middle size; his features are rather small and sharp; but his eyes are very expressive, and give great animation to his countenance. He was feeble, from a late attack of illness, and his voice incapable

of its usual pitch. He received us cordially; and, as the conversation turned upon America, its improvements in arts and knowledge, and its future prospects, his voice and manner acquired greater energy, and he manifested, in the course of an animated conversation, the highest regard for his native country, and the most flattering expectations of its future greatness."

With his esteemed friend William Allen, the philosopher and philanthropist, he went to the House of Commons. "While in the lobby many of the members as they came in, knew W. A., and addressed him with great respect and regard. We met Sir Wm. Curtis on the stairs with another member,—'Allen, how do you do?' This (said he to his companion) is Mr. Allen, of Plough Court, one of the worthiest fellows in London, though he is a Quaker."

June 28.—I staid last night at the country house of J. F., whose wife, Elizabeth Fry, has so nobly distinguished herself in the cause of humanity. The reformation she has produced in a company of the most profligate and abandoned class of human beings, (the female prisoners in Newgate), has given her a distinction and celebrity which will descend with the brightest lustre to posterity. I had several times seen her prior to this visit, but only with a partial opportunity of estimating her character and worth. Her manners partake in a slight degree of the formality of one who perceives that she is treading in a new, and in some degree, an untried path. But impressed with

a full consciousness of the vast importance of the principles of benevolence which she has undertaken to establish, and relying with entire confidence on the correctness of those principles, and on the spirit and motives which animate her to the discharge of those high and solemn duties, she moves on with a blended dignity and sweetness,—a loftiness of purpose, and a Christian meekness combined,—which I have rarely, if ever, seen equaled in man or woman. The success and the fame of her efforts, have attracted around her a numerous circle of the highest orders of society, in rank and influence, who are desirous of her acquaintance, and of an introduction by her to those apartments in the prison in which the effects of her labors are so conspicuous. The universal plaudits of her numerous and titled visitors and acquaintance have no effect upon the simple and plain habits of the '*Friend;*' and divert her not from pursuing, with patience and mildness, the enlightened path which her conscience approves. She appears to understand too well the emptiness of worldly adulation, to allow it to influence her affections, and to draw her mind and heart from that humility and dedication, which are the real basis of her success and usefulness. She is a preacher in the society of which she is a member. I have often heard her, and always to my satisfaction. She has nine children, and performs toward them the duties of a most affectionate and enlightened parent. The secret of her government at home, as well as in her sphere of benefactress to the wretched outcasts of

society, is Christian *love*. Their situation in the country is pleasant. They have a good house, finely cultivated grounds, a grove with winding graveled walks, a fruit garden, etc.; but her services in the city require her residence in town, during much of the year. Her person is tall and dignified. Her physiognomy, open and intelligent; and though it would not be accounted handsome, it is by no means the reverse. There is an expression of grace and kindness in it, which more than compensates for the absence of mere personal beauty.

"*July* 3*d*.—I had the pleasure, this morning, of visiting Newgate prison, at the invitation of Elizabeth Fry. A number of strangers, among whom were several foreigners, were also present. The prisoners, upon our being admitted by the turnkey, were as quiet and orderly as are the laborers in a common manufactory. Habituated to the entrance of strangers, almost daily, since the late reform, they are no longer disturbed by it, but attend to their duties without much interruption. In one small apartment, a school was kept by one of the prisoners, in which a number of children, whose mothers were within the walls for various crimes, were taught to spell and read. There was a modest diffidence in the air of their young mistress, which could hardly fail to excite the sympathy of every visitor. The prisoners are provided with work, according to their capacity, consisting principally of knitting and sewing. Various articles of men's and women's wear, bed-quilts, pincushions, etc., very neatly made by them, are kept for

sale, and find a ready market in the company, whom humanity and curiosity direct to the prison.

"At an appointed hour, the women were collected in one room, and being quietly seated, and remaining for a few minutes in stillness, their excellent benefactress opened the Bible, and read to them one or two chapters, judiciously selected for the occasion. The tone of her voice, her enunciation and emphasis, particularly when she reads the Scriptures, are so peculiarly impressive, as to command the attention of all her auditors. Many persons of taste and learning, who have witnessed her exercises on these occasions, have acknowledged, I have been told, that they had never heard the Bible so well read before. She frequently comments upon the passages she has read, with a feeling which gains the whole attention of the wretched class which she addresses. Her exhortations, though pointed and close, are clothed in such a spirit of love as to subdue the obduracy of these hardened offenders; many of whom, in all probability, had never heard the language of Christian kindness addressed to them before. Their demeanor, while thus collected, had nothing of that almost ferocious boldness, and contempt for every thing serious, which marked their conduct when this humane enterprise was first undertaken. There was a mixture of shame, sorrow, and reserve, in their countenances, which proved that better things had taken possession of their minds. The keepers of the prison speak of the reformation with astonishment; and every

visitor retires with admiration, at the proof which this eminent example affords, of the benign and resistless efficacy of the Gospel spirit, over the most corrupt passions and habits of human nature."

While at Bristol he made a visit to Barley Wood, the residence of Hannah More.

"The evening prior to my leaving Bristol, my kind host and two of his daughters proposed to accompany me to Barley Wood, the residence of the justly celebrated Hannah More. This residence is in Somersetshire, twelve miles from Bristol, on the road to Bridgewater. I could not but feel gratified with such a proposition, as there are few names in the numerous list of living authors whose writings are held in higher estimation by the thinking and serious part of the reading community, both in England and America, than that of Hannah More.

"We arrived at Barley Wood about noon, and were kindly and politely received by Martha More, the only sister and domestic companion of the author. Their situation is delightful. The cottage, as it is called, though covered with thatch, is exceedingly neat and tasteful, and, both within and without, wears all the appearance of simple elegance. It occupies a situation on the gentle declivity of an eminence, and commands a view of the village of Wrington, a short distance below, and a richly variegated country within an extensive horizon. The selection of this spot, the plan of the cottage, and the arrangement of the grounds,

are due to the ingenuity and talent of the two sisters, and reflect the highest credit upon their taste and judgment. In the short conversation we had with Martha More, before her sister joined us, the former spoke much of the latter, and appeared as much interested in the reputation of her works, and as highly to enjoy their celebrity as the author herself could do. The latter soon came in, and took us by the hand with great ease and urbanity. She congratulated my friend W. as an old acquaintance whom she had not seen for a considerable time. A table was placed in the middle of the room, around which we all seated ourselves, and, as I was introduced to them as an American, the conversation turned upon that quarter of the globe. The charitable and religious institutions of our country were inquired after by Hannah, with the zeal of one who feels a lively concern for the good of mankind in every part of the world. She showed us a letter she had received from a deaf and dumb child of Dr. C., of Hartford, Connecticut, accompanied by an explanatory letter from the worthy principal of the institution in that town for the instruction of the deaf and dumb. The letters had given her much pleasure. The cause of Bible societies she has much at heart, and is much opposed, though a firm churchwoman, to the restrictive principles advocated by some of the mitred heads of the establishment. She had just given a notable demonstration of her zeal in this cause. The anniversary of the auxiliary society of the neighborhood was held last week, and she

and her sister gave a dinner and a tea entertainment to the whole company. There were 103 persons who partook of the dinner, and no less than 300 that drank tea. As many as the cottage would hold were accommodated in it, and the rest were served upon the lawn around it. Among them were thirty-seven clergymen, and the bishop of Gloucester. Notwithstanding she is at the age of seventy-five, and has endured many attacks of disease, she went, yesterday, twenty-two miles, to attend a Sunday-school. Her constitution (or, as she termed it, her muscular powers), she said, was very strong; for it had carried her, with the blessing of Providence, through the assaults of twenty mortal diseases. She acknowledged that she had been much opposed to America during the revolutionary struggle, but admitted that we had many worthy characters amongst us.

"She and her surviving sister retired some years ago to this spot, which they found in a state wild and uncultivated. They selected it for the beauty and healthiness of its situation; and, had they surveyed all the south of England, it is questionable whether they could have found a situation more truly delightful. The village at the foot of the hill contains an old Gothic church, and provides them with all the facilities of mere neighborhood at a convenient distance. The house is large enough for all the purposes of domestic comfort and hospitality. The walls of the sitting-room, below, are ornamented with the portraits of their most distinguished friends. On our attention being turned to them,

the characters of the individuals, and particularly their most valuable qualities, were adverted to by Hannah More, with a warmth and energy which proved that age had not diminished the force of her early recollections, nor the ardor of her friendship. Among these favorites I noticed particularly the likenesses of William Wilberforce, Elizabeth Carter, Richard Reynolds, and —— Henderson, the celebrated youthful genius of Bristol. In one corner of the room was a picture which had been sent her from Geneva. It was a descriptive scene from one of the most interesting passages of Cœlebs,—Lucilla in the attitude of prayer at the bedside of her poor sick neighbor. Her bed-chamber, into which we were introduced for the sake of a more complete prospect of the country, contained her library, which I should estimate at least at a thousand volumes. It consists of the most select and valuable works upon theology and general literature. She showed us a letter from a Russian princess, written with her own hand, in broken English, solely to acknowledge the satisfaction and benefit which the works of Hannah More had afforded her. We were gratified, too, with seeing a translation of Cœlebs, in the German language, and a splendidly bound copy of it in French, sent to her as presents from the continent. Industry is doubtless one of the habitual virtues of these worthy sisters. Besides the numerous literary productions of the elder, and the extensive charitable offices in which they are engaged, everything within and about the cottage,—the furniture,

the needle-work, the flowers,—bears the impression o taste and activity.

"We all left Barley Wood, with feelings of muc satisfaction from the visit. Mine was not diminished by carrying with me a present of a copy of 'Christia Morals,' from the hands of the author, given as a memo randum of the visit, and in which she wrote my name in an excellent hand, without spectacles. It is rare, in deed, to find so much vivacity of manners, at so ad vanced a period of life, as these ladies possess. The are fond of a country life. Hannah remarked to us that the only *natural* pleasures which remained to he in their full force, were the love of the country and o flowers."

After spending some time in England, he went to th Continent, visiting France, Switzerland, and a portio of Italy. Returning, he took a steamer from Geneva t Marseilles. Travelling by steam was then a novelty.

"Our progress against the wind and without sails excited, to the highest pitch, the curiosity of those wh gained a sight of us from the shore; and from almos every town boats pushed off, full of men, women, an boys, who rowed vigorously to overtake us, and to as certain what and who we were. Few, if any of them had ever seen a steamboat before, and many of then had never heard of such an invention. The captai suffered none to come on board, but generally threw them a rope, and allowed them to keep along side a far as they chose. It was diverting to notice the eage

gaze, and the incessant jabber, of these swarthy Sardinians."

He thus describes the Catacombs of Paris:

"With several acquaintances I descended to-day to the Catacombs. The entrance to these subterranean wonders is just without the barrier d'Enfer, on the south side of the city. They consist of cavernous passages in the limestone strata, on which the city of Paris is founded. They are at various depths from the surface, and contain numerous ramifications, some of which, it is said, pass under the river and extend beneath the northern part of the city, while other branches go towards the south and west. These avenues are in some places enlarged into spacious openings or halls, and in others they are almost too small for the human body to pass. Thus far, there is nothing extraordinary in these caverns. They are by no means uncommon in limestone districts. It is the use that has been made of them which renders the Catacombs of Paris, like those of Rome and Thebes, the wonder of their numerous visitors. In some of the larger cavities are altars composed of the solid rock. They have existed there from time immemorial; whence the conclusion is drawn that they were used as places of worship, either by the ancient Gauls, or the early Christians. Some of the passages which extend the farthest under the city, in consequence of their having once become the rendezvous of banditti, have been closed up. These cavities are now the depositories of HUMAN BONES! They were taken

from the cemeteries of Paris, where, by the accumulation of centuries, and the most disgusting and barbarous method of inhumation, they had begun to infect the air with pestilential effluvia, and it became absolutely necessary to remove the loathsome mass.

"The bones of more than ten centuries were accordingly separated from the more earthly materials, carefully cleaned, and arranged in regular and extensive walls and columns in the Catacombs. Having obtained a guide, and being well provided with wax tapers, we descended by a winding staircase of eighty steps, to the depth of fifty-seven feet; and were conducted from gallery to gallery, and cavern to cavern, among those extended columns of human remains. Could anything, on earth, be more like passing through the 'valley of the shadow of death?'

"The bones are piled with much art, from the floor to the roof of the cavern. Those of the arms, legs, and thighs are compacted neatly together in front, forming strata, which are regularly alternated with rows of skulls. Behind this front wall are thrown the small bones. Many of the columns of stone which support the vaults are likewise surrounded with these remnants of mortality, so artificially disposed as to give them the appearance of substantial columns of skulls. Various fanciful figures are formed on the sides of some of the halls, of the same materials, and inscriptions are seen on the walls and columns, in Latin and French, containing brief and appropriate admonitions relative to the

shortness and uncertainty of human life. I observed that one of them was taken from Hervey's Meditations. During the atheistical period of the revolution, the inscriptions in these gloomy caverns were, it is said, of an impious character, asserting, in the boldest manner, that mind was only the organization of matter, and death an eternal sleep! When the shield of faith is once thrown aside, and the still small voice is stifled in the tumult of selfish passions, to what direful excesses will the minds of men be carried! These shameful inscriptions were removed when the nation returned to better feelings, and the present substituted. The number of skulls in this amazing charnel house amounts, it is said, at the least, to 2,400,000. Some accounts state them at three millions, and others even more.

"The most imminent danger would attend a separation of the visitor from his guide in these gloomy labyrinths. A black line is drawn upon the wall of the principal avenue, but this clue might be insufficient to lead the stranger to the regions of daylight, before his strength and courage would fail him, his taper become extinguished, and death, in its most appalling form, overwhelm him."

He gives the following account of his visit to Baron Cuvier, whom he had met on a previous occasion:

"I spent this evening at Cuvier's conversazione. The company assembled at nine. It was on this evening, as before, small and select. Among others, were Professor Brongniart, and his father-in-law Coquelibert;

Geoffroy St. Hiliare; Frederic Cuvier, brother of the learned counsellor of state, and himself a savant; a Spanish gentleman from Brazil; a German; and several others. A number of interesting subjects of science were brought on the tapis, and excited discussion; but I must confess that I found in the sprightly conversation of the belle fille of our host (Mademoiselle H.) wherewithal to amuse and delight me, beyond any of the profound remarks upon fossil bones, and newly discovered metals. My preference for this entertainment was, doubtless, increased by the frankness with which this amiable and intelligent Mademoiselle came and seated herself by me, and led on the conversation. There is no English word for *naiveté*, and for a pretty good reason,—there is nothing in our national manners, as in the French, which corresponds precisely to the term. It is always an engaging quality, and the least appearance of it, if unaffected, can hardly fail to be met with approbation and pleasure. This charming trait of French manners, combined, as it generally is, with gracefulness of action and expression, is by no means incompatible with the strictest delicacy of feeling and sentiment. It is, I am persuaded, the most obvious in those with whom purity of principle, and exemption from art, are the most predominant, and accordingly, in cultivated society, one sees this trait in the greatest perfection. It is by no means uncommon in the middle ranks, and even in the children of country cottagers; but among the lower, I mean the laboring

classes, there is more of female coarseness to be met with, or, as the French justly term it, *manières grossières*, than in any country I have yet seen.

"We were called to the supper table, at half-past ten, where we were joined by Baron Humboldt. He was ripe for conversation; but instead of enlightening us from the rich stores of his Asiatic or American recollections, he entered warmly into politics, and discussed, with Baron Cuvier, the prevailing measures of the cabinet. I was surprised to see these two great naturalists take so deep an interest in the local politics of the city and country, and could not but suspect, that in allowing their ambition to be drawn into the current of its seductions, they are departing a little from the track which has led them thus far onward to the temple of well-earned fame, and which can alone secure to them, in declining age, the undiminished enjoyment of the reputation of benefactors to their race. Cuvier is, however, a humane character, and interests himself in the philanthropic measures now in operation for benefiting the poor. How much is his personal comfort and the cause of modern science indebted to Humboldt, for his spirited remonstrance, by which the garden of plants was saved from destruction by the Prussian soldiers. They had a strong inclination, on entering Paris, to pitch their tents among the plants and groves of this favorite spot; and it was only, it is said, by his energetic entreaties with Blucher, and the king of Prussia, that the garden was saved from their merciless

sport. Our supper consisted chiefly of sweet cakes, punch, and tea. The cakes were of a very fine composition, and tastefully displayed on the table. Cuvier had just received a case of preserved birds, and some other articles of natural history, from New York, sent by Milbert, who acts as an agent in natural history, for the Parisian collections."

He had an interview also with La Fayette, of whom he says:

"The Marquis de La Fayette has been some days in Paris, as a member of the Chamber of Deputies, from a department eighty or a hundred miles distant. I called at his lodgings this morning, and had an interesting interview and conversation with him of nearly an hour.

"I had previously left my letter with the porter, so that he knew who it was that wished to see him. Without this precaution, it is very difficult, as I have learned by experience, to find public men *at home*. He received me with true French cordiality, and having seated me in his private room, began to converse upon America with a spirit which proved at once that the impressions of his youth in favor of our country have lost nothing by the influence of time and age. I was surprised to see him in such vigorous health. He appeared fifteen years younger and better than I had expected to find him. He converses in English not only fluently but eloquently, and with much less of foreign accent than I could have imagined, from one who had

been so long absent from a country, where the English is the native tongue.

"In expressing his attachment to the United States, he took occasion very early to deplore the existence and the effects of slavery among us. 'When,' said he, 'I am indulging in my views of American prospects, and in favor of American liberty, it is mortifying to me to be told, that in that very country a large proportion of the people are slaves. It is a dark spot,' he added, 'in the face of the nation, and the time must come when the effect will be serious. Such a state of things cannot always exist.' He wished earnestly to see some measures adopted which would gradually lessen the load, and finally remove the evil. The blacks, he thought, ought to be instructed. That they are absolutely necessary in the cultivation of the southern States, or that white men could not endure the climate as laborers, he does not believe,—for the army in Virginia, while he was with it, performed the most fatiguing marches in hot weather, without much precaution, and with no great inconvenience. He thinks it meritorious in France, that she has abolished the trade in slaves. 'And what an honor,' he was pleased to say, 'is it to your society, to have begun this good work, to have borne the cross of it so long, and, finally, to see it crowned with success in the governments of Europe.' He spoke of the state of France as being very different from what it was fifty years ago. The people are much more enlightened. They have a taste for

liberty, and will not be satisfied without it. He acknowledged that at present there was a struggle between the government and the people. The present royal family, or, at least, a considerable portion of them, is thought to be insincere. The king's speech, at the opening of the sessions a few days ago, is contradictory in different parts. But the king, in the opinion of the Marquis, is the best man, at present, in the cabinet, possessing more talent than any of the ministry, and probably more liberality. Some of the ministers are for relaxing in their measures, and yielding a little to the popular feeling; others are for more resolute proceedings. What they will propose to the house is uncertain; but it is to be feared their measures will be unhappy. In reference to the late Emperor, he might, said the Marquis, had he possessed any prudence, have been the constitutional sovereign of France, as far as the borders of the Rhine, and given a constitution to the rest of Europe. But his feelings were too selfish, his mind too devoid of love to mankind. He had no regard for the true source of power, the people. Fayette, though a republican in principle, is by no means unfriendly to a monarchy, if the charter of rights be adhered to. He considers a monarchical government as much better adapted to the state of France than a republic. The ministers, he says, know that these are his opinions, but they affect not to believe it.

"The actual state of the public mind, with regard to knowledge and virtue, forbids, at present, the idea of

self-government. The people, he remarked, in many parts of Europe, France not excepted, stand as much in need of civilization as the American Indians. But education is now spreading rapidly among them, and a great amelioration may be expected. The 'Freres,' he said, are opposed to the new system, because if they adopt it, it will lessen their authority and consequence. They are harsh in their treatment of the scholars.

"It was interesting to see a man who had rocked the cradle of infant liberty in the western world, still appearing so fresh and healthful. His principles, I am fully persuaded, are humane and philanthropic. He disdains all disguise, and speaks with the frankness of a man who cherishes nothing in his heart but good will to men. He invited me very warmly to come and see him at La Grange, his family residence, about ninety miles from Paris, where he resides with his grandchildren in one of the ancient chateaux of the country. On taking leave, he followed me to the stairs, and calling after me, 'Do not forget,' said he, 'to come to La Grange.' With this kind invitation, however, it will not be convenient for me to comply. I have met with no person in France, whose address is more frank and engaging than that of the Marquis de La Fayette. His eye is full and glistening, his complexion florid, and the expression of his countenance is that of benevolence, operating upon the strong and lively emotions of the heart."

From Paris he proceeded to Brussels, Amsterdam,

Leyden, and to the little Dutch port of Helvoet, where, on the 3d of January, 1819, he took a packet to Harwich, a small town on the coast of England.

"We knocked at the door of the *Three Cups* inn at Harwich, and were admitted by a servant, who soon kindled a fire, and displayed to us the comforts of a large and well-furnished room. Though daylight had not yet appeared, the landlord, a man of corpulent and true John Bull appearance, soon joined us, and interested himself, with the greatest civility, in our welfare. Once more returned, after an absence of five months, to a land of carpets, of the English tongue, and what, to a stranger, is more than all, to kind and generous friends, I could easily persuade myself that I was on the verge of *home*. On the continent everything was foreign. Here, though there is enough of novelty to enliven the traveller, the country and its manners possess the inestimable advantage of familiarity and social ease. After partaking, with my fellow-passengers, of an English breakfast, and obtaining a clearance of my baggage at the Custom House, where I was treated with much civility, I crossed the wide ferry of the river Stour, and hired an open gig, the only vehicle to be obtained, to convey me to Ipswich, distant about ten miles. A more favorable morning for a return to English scenery, I could scarcely have found during the whole winter. The atmosphere was clear and mild, and the fields and hedges were clothed in the almost undiminished verdure of a luxuriant autumn."

After a visit to Ipswich, he came to Bury St. Edmunds, where he met Thomas Clarkson.

"Knowing that Thomas Clarkson, the well-known philanthropist, was on a visit at Bury St. Edmunds, my companions, who were in the number of his intimate friends, called upon him, as we entered the town last evening, and had the satisfaction to engage him to take breakfast with us this morning at the Angel inn. He came at the appointed time; and, by a demeanor gentle and affable, rendered himself at once an agreeable and interesting companion. His person is above the middle size. His countenance indicates the impression of care and abstraction—derived, without doubt, from his long and intense application to the great cause which has occupied so much of his life, and which, in conjunction with Wilberforce and others, he had the happiness to bring to a triumphant issue. He entered warmly into conversation on the condition of slavery in America, and expressed an earnest solicitude to witness some more determinate efforts by the friends to humanity, to alleviate the condition of the slaves, to prepare them gradually for freedom, and at the same time to allay the fears of those who anticipate, from their emancipation, nothing but distress and danger. The plan of the American Colonization Society does not appear to meet his views of extensive utility. Could a colony be established in some safe place nearer home, to which transportation would be more easy, and where the Colonization Society or the government could readily

direct its superintending care and patronage, there would, he thinks, be a much greater probability of its becoming effectually instrumental in promoting the welfare and happiness, both of the black and white population of the United States. The severe restraints laid by some of the Southern States upon the education of slaves, are very repugnant to his views, both of humanity and of sound policy. The mind of this distinguished man still glows with zeal for the happiness of this oppressed people, and with an earnest solicitude for their liberation from the galling yoke of slavery. But having secured the main object to which the prime of his life was so intently and religiously devoted,—the recognition of the absolute injustice of the African slave trade, and its entire prohibition by the British Parliament,—he has now quietly established himself on a farm in the county of Suffolk, and lives an agricultural life; still attentive, however, to watch the progress of African emancipation, and to embrace every suitable occasion of urging its claims upon the humanity of nations."

At Sheffield he saw Montgomery.

"My friend Smith is an intimate acquaintance of James Montgomery, the poet, whose touching effusions are so much admired on both sides of the Atlantic. I regretted that in consequence of a recent indisposition, he could not accept an invitation to dinner, which my friend had given him; but on calling to see him, I had the pleasure of an introduction, and of spending half an hour with him in pleasant conversation. His person is

rather beneath the middle size, his countenance open, and he has an elevation of forehead and a fulness and tenderness of eye, which my imagination could not but regard as an appropriate seat of that pathos of religious feeling, which spreads through his poetry its most attractive and endearing quality,—

> 'Kind as the tear in Pity's eye,
> Soft as the slumbering infant's sigh,
> So sweetly, innocently mild,
> It spoke the muse of sorrow's child.' *The Pillow.*

His manners are gentle and amiable, and his style of conversation is animated, seasoned with playful wit, and a great readiness in giving his thoughts the clothing of perspicuous and appropriate language. Montgomery is about forty-seven years of age. He has never been married, but evidently appears to have conciliated the warm friendship of those to whom he has become intimately known."

At York he had an interview with Lindley Murray.

"Among the social occurrences, which I shall remember with the most pleasure, is a visit this afternoon to our very estimable countryman, Lindley Murray, who still resides at the little village of Holdgate, about three quarters of a mile from the city. His increasing infirmity of body has latterly been such as to prevent him from receiving the visits of strangers. But coming from the city of his nativity, and acquainted with his nearest relations, he was induced to yield to my request, and grant me an interview. Though so weak as to converse only in a low whisper, and scarcely able to bear

his own weight, from pain and debility, he has been enabled, by the power of a strong and well-balanced mind; and what is more, by the exercise of the Christian virtues, to gain a complete ascendancy over himself, and to exhibit an instance of meekness, patience and humility, which affords, I may truly say, one of the most edifying examples I have ever beheld. His mind is still clear, sound, and discriminating; and he feels the interest of a true philanthropist, in the progress of education, and the general welfare of his fellow-creatures. I have been informed, by persons who were his youthful cotemporaries, that he was possessed by nature of great vivacity of feeling, and passions not less difficult to control, than what falls to the ordinary lot of humanity. But the graces of the Christian have so effectually surmounted the waywardness of nature, and diffused their benign influence over the whole tenor of his mind, as to produce upon his countenance a lustre and sweetness of expression, 'with less of earth in them than heaven.'

"The temperature of his parlor is regulated by the thermometer with great nicety. A constant care of this kind, joined to the most temperate exactness in diet, has enabled him to live without exercise, to support a frame of unusual debility, and to prolong to old age a life of great usefulness to *millions* of his fellow-creatures. Having brought with him to England a fortune competent to his moderate wants, he has devoted the whole profit of his literary labors to the promotion of various

benevolent institutions, and to other deeds of charity. He has been blessed with a most amiable and intelligent wife, the companion of his early years, and the faithful and sympathizing partner in all that concerns him. They have no children. A young woman, who serves them as housekeeper, appears also well qualified, by the respectability of her character and acquirements, to perform the duties of an almost filial trust. It is thirty-four years since this worthy pair left their native shores; but their feelings are still American; and to listen to a particular relation of the enlargement of our cities, and the progress of the country, afforded them evidently the most lively satisfaction; while, at the same time, a consideration of the smallness of the number of the numerous acquaintance they left behind, who are now on the stage of life, gave to the conversation a placid melancholy, which served but to increase the warmth and tenderness of such an interview."

He gives the following account of Jeffrey and Scott, whom he met in Edinburgh:

"On calling to deliver a letter to F. Jeffrey, Esq., I found him in his office, surrounded by numerous clients, listening to their representations. His house is in George's street, the central part of the new town. He is so much of a public man, and has been so much talked of, it seems scarcely necessary to say that his stature is not above the middle size, and his features small, for a Scotchman; but a high, well-arched forehead, and an eye of peculiar fullness and lustre, suffi-

ciently compensate for the absence of those broad and imposing traits so common in the people of this nation.

"*9th.*—After hearing a lecture or two in the university, I went this morning with a friend, to the old Parliament house, where the courts are now sitting. . . . .

"In my short interview yesterday, with F. Jeffrey, he kindly desired me when I came into the court, to acquaint him of my being there. He came and conducted us through the several court rooms, libraries, &c., of the Parliament house, and gave me every requisite information. This polite attention was evidently bestowed at the expense of his, or his clients' convenience, for he was soon followed by a young man with a bundle of papers, urging his attention to the subjects they referred to; but he persevered with us till he had gone the round. In one of the court rooms, my attention was arrested by the appearance of a person at the table, whose physiognomy resembled that of a certain print, not uncommon in the shops of New York. 'Would you,' said my conductor, 'like to be introduced to Scott?' I replied earnestly in the affirmative, and following him, we elbowed our way nearly to the lawyer's table, and waited till Jeffrey caught his eye. On introducing me to him, he very courteously expressed his pleasure, and immediately informed me that some of his ancestors* were members of the Society of Friends, and that he held the Society in great respect.

* At this time, as the reader will see in a few paragraphs farther on, Scott had not acknowledged himself the author of the Waverley novels; but in his introduc-

"This distinguished writer is still clerk of the Court of Sessions, for which he receives a salary, as I was informed, of £1300 per annum. Our conversation continued as long as the business of the court would well admit. But short as it was, it afforded a characteristic display of his anecdotal powers. In reference to the respectability of his Quaker ancestors, he related a story of a great aunt, who had belonged to that sect. She had been inhumanly persecuted by a certain family, on account of her religion; and on a particular occasion, prompted by virtuous indignation, she knelt before the door of her persecutors, and prayed that a male child might never be born from either branch of the family, that thereby such a persecuting race should not be continued upon the earth. Her prayer was answered, for no son was ever afterwards born in the family.

"Though short in his stature, and rather clumsy in his person, there is in the appearance of Walter Scott, enough to excite the most favorable prepossessions in relation to the powers of his mind. I do not know what Dr. Spurzheim has thought or pronounced, with respect to his cranium, but I do not recollect to have ever noticed a finer model, particularly in the whole of the space above his eyes. His manners appeared to be bland and engaging, and marked with that ease and

tion to the Heart of Mid Lothian (published just about this time), he puts into the mouth of Jedediah Cleisbotham, their reputed author, the following language: "When the Prelatists and Presbyterians of old times went together by the ears in this unlucky country, my ancestor (venerated be his memory) was one of the people called Quakers." Comparing then this statement with the above mentioned conversation, Dr. Griscom deduced that Scott could be no other than the *Great Unknown*.

simplicity, which result from the highest cultivation. He was pleased to express his regret, that his intention of leaving town almost immediately would prevent the opportunity of farther acquaintance, unless I would visit him at his country residence, on the banks of the Tweed, which I find is at considerable distance from Edinburgh. As soon as the courts are over, he flies to the country, he informed me, like a bird loosened from its cage. Being lame in one leg, he has a limp in his gait; but neither this, nor the broad muscularity of his limbs, can prevent the acknowledgment of those irresistible attractions which arise from his towering pile of forehead, and still more, the eloquent animation of his eye, when he selects from the vast stores of his poetic memory some lively anecdote for the amusement of his company."

In another place he says of Scott:

"Walter Scott and his writings hold a prominent rank in the public consideration, and furnish an almost certain topic, in every literary coterie. There is very little hesitation anywhere, in giving him the entire credit of Waverley and all its congeners. It is well known that he bargains with the printer for the copy, receives the money, and examines the proof sheets. One of my American acquaintances was informed by the chief bookseller, that he himself had paid him more than £55,000 for the Waverley and other productions, and he knew that he had received at least £15,000 from other publishers. His office of clerk is worth £1200 per annum; and in addition to this good fortune, an uncle

of his wife died lately in the East Indies, and left her about £25,000. The difficulty which everybody is under, of assigning any reasonable motive for his refusing to avow himself as the author, has led to the surmise that his brother, Thomas Scott, who resides in Canada, may be the real author. This brother, when a pupil of the high school, was distinguished by his readiness and his turn for satire. His wife, also, who is said to be exceedingly clever, is believed by some to have had no inconsiderable share in these productions. She came from Galloway, that part of Scotland whose local manners have been so wonderfully depicted in Guy Mannering, and is known to be conversant with the habits of the country. But the main current of public, and I may say, of enlightened opinion, is in favor of the clerk of the Sessions, notwithstanding that he is known, himself, to have written the review of the Tales of my Landlord, in the Edinburgh Review. But this is by no means a solitary instance of authors having reviewed their own works, in that very popular journal. There can be no objection to this, if reviews, as is now the fashion, are to be mere political or literary essays, with only a very slight notice of the author, whom they use for little more than a caption. But as the channel of fair and candid criticism, it is surely preposterous to allow a man thus to pass judgment on himself. I do not mean to assert that this has *often* been done, either in the *Quarterly* or *Edinburgh Reviews;* but that it is occasionally permitted, I have good authority for believing.

Scott was formerly a bookseller, in this town, and an author at the same time; and probably a reviewer, also.

"An introduction to Dr. Brown, from my friend Silliman, of Yale, was sufficient to engage the kind attention of this amiable man. I received to-day a note of invitation from him to meet a few of his friends, at his own house, at the singular hour of 9 o'clock P. M. I anticipated a select literary few, but was surprised to find a drawing-room filled with fashionable people of both sexes, dressed in the first style of Edinburgh taste and gaiety. *Quoi faire*, you will ask, in such a case, with my plain habits and habiliments. Why, no other than make the best of it, and behave as easily as possible. I confess I had no just notion before of an evening party in the true *ton*. The room became crowded to excess, so that to sit was impossible, except for a very few, whose strength could no longer support them on their feet, and these few would of course be ladies. Notwithstanding the crowd, it might be called a select party, for the greater portion were persons of some literary reputation. Among the females were Mrs. Grant, of Laggan, and her daughter. This lady feels much interest in America, from the circumstance of having spent several of her early years in that country; and she is popular with us, from having given so agreeable an account of her recollections in her published letters. We had much interesting conversation, and great ease and sociability prevailed. About eleven o'clock, two or three supper tables were spread with a

cover of cold fowl, tongue, ice-cream, jellies, fruit, and wine. The company did not all incline to partake of the refreshments, but such as did went to the table and helped themselves, standing, for there was not room for many to sit. Dr. B. politely interposed to assist me to the various good things on the table, and, what was of more consequence to my sensibilities, to a chair. The company dispersed about twelve, without any formality. Instead of carriages at the door (though there might have been some of these), I observed a number of sedan chairs. These, as well as the hackney coaches, are public vehicles, and have regulated prices. They are principally used for the conveyance of females. I returned to my lodgings, as I should suppose most of the party did, excessively fatigued from so long standing; and more inclined to blame than to praise this fashionable mode of showing hospitality. Every rational purpose, as far as I can conceive, would be better answered by tea parties at an earlier hour, and by inviting very few more persons than there are seats in the room. The standers would then have a chance of being frequently replaced by the sitters, and each would be at liberty to choose his position. But I am told that these Edinburgh coteries are sometimes so full, that those who come last can get no farther than the head of the stairs, or, at most, to the door of the drawing-room. To *stand* for two or three hours, squeezed uncomfortably on all sides, for the honor of being at a party, appears to me to be one of the most stupid things imaginable; but I

am, perhaps, too little versed in the motives and stimulants of high life, to comprehend the nature of such a custom, or the reasons for its adoption.

"The story of Hume's mother having, in her last moments, bitterly reproached him for depriving her, by the insinuations of his infidel sentiments, of all consolation,—though frequently reported, does not obtain general credit. One little anecdote, respecting this champion of infidelity, was related to me this evening, which is known to be authentic. Hume was anxious, after the publication of his essays, to learn the opinion of those in whose judgment he placed the greatest confidence. Among these was an elderly Scotch lady, of great shrewdness, whom he was accustomed to consult with respect to his writings, and of whose approbation he was always solicitous. He sent her a copy of his book, as soon as published; and after a suitable time, waited upon her, to learn her opinion of its doctrines. 'Ah, Dauvid,' was her reply, 'ye have shoun with a toom end, mon.' In English, 'you have stitched your garment with a thread without a knot on the end of it;' or, in other words, your system has no solid basis to rest upon, and it must therefore fall to pieces."

When in Glasgow he met Dr. Chalmers.

"Although it was on the evening of the last day of the week, he received us with great politeness, and said we had come at the right time, for he had just then nothing to do. He introduced us to his wife, a remarkably fine person, younger than himself, and of very

agreeable manners. They had two children, both young. Dr. C. is very animated in conversation. His person is rather above the middle size; his features are manly, full of expression, and would be counted handsome, had not the smallpox left its impressions upon them. He made many inquiries respecting America, and entered soon upon the subject of pauperism. He is very decided in his opinion of the injurious effects of poor-laws upon the morals and habits of the people. He regards education, and religious instruction, and the moral superintendence of neighborhoods, and acquaintanceship, as the main safeguards in preventing an increase of pauperism. He does not even wish the collections at the church doors, which are the principal means of raising money for the poor in Scotland, to be considered as a fund for any other purpose than education.

"There is probably no living preacher that has so great a popularity as Dr. Chalmers, and it is nowhere greater than in his own parish; and I think it is much to his credit, as well as to that of his auditors, that this popularity results in a great measure from his thorough dealing with them;—from his exposing to them, with unsparing truth, the real deformity of vice in every shape; and his showing that true Christianity requires a dedication of all the faculties, and a conformity of the whole heart. His style, both of writing and speaking, possesses much originality; and in what way soever the strict rules of criticism may apply to it, it is won-

derfully calculated for the purpose it is intended to answer,—to fix the general attention of the reader and hearer to the subjects it treats of; and its immediate influence upon his congregation is evidently such as he would naturally desire.

"29*th*. At nine I went with my friend, A. Wigham, to breakfast with Dr. Chalmers. On meeting us in the antechamber, he said it was their custom to perform family worship before breakfast, and wished us to use our freedom, either to join them, or to seat ourselves in another room till it was done. We chose the former. The servants were collected; the Doctor read a chapter in the Bible; the family then knelt, and he prayed for forgiveness of sins, and for the light and guidance of the Spirit through the day."

After this he made a tour in Ireland. Returning by Holyhead and Chester he came to the "Lake Country," where he had an interview with Wordsworth.

"Ambleside is a small market-town, or large village, on the sides of a mountain, where the valley opens to the head of Windermere. It is an ancient place, and has very little of modern comfort in its general appearance; but some of the houses being covered with white cement, and several of them neatly enclosed, there is in its whole aspect, viewed at a little distance, a rural sweetness not often excelled. It contains one or two inns. After breakfasting at one of them I hastened to Rydal Mount, the residence of W. Wordsworth, the lyric poet, about two miles from Ambleside. The man-

sion is neat, but altogether unostentatious, and not very large. Its position is one of the most charming,—at a short distance from the head of Windermere, overlooking the lake, the village of Ambleside, and the wild undulations which spread themselves on each side of this beautiful water. Behind, and on each side, rocks and hills are piled irregularly, and streams of water, tumbling over precipitous channels, give an air of enchantment to the scenes which this poetic describer of physical and moral nature has chosen for his residence.

"On reaching the house the servant girl informed me he had gone out on a walk with his family, and would soon return; but wishing to reach a distant place before night, I gave my letter of introduction to the maid, and requested her to go after, and present it to her master. He soon entered, and calling me by name, received me with as much affability and kindness as if I had been an old acquaintance. His wife, too, who soon came in, manifested the same unceremonious hospitality; and notwithstanding my recent meal, insisted on spreading the table, and giving me a cold cut before I left them. Wordsworth is, I should judge, about fifty, or fifty-five, of rather a grave aspect, strong features, and easily susceptible of kindling into an expression of benevolence. He entered, without hesitation, into a conversation on America, on our literature and politics, on poetry, and various other topics which incidentally presented themselves. He conducted me over the grounds to a situation which commanded a view of

Windermere and Rydal waters, and thence to a romantic bridge, on a stream which falls, in a fine little cascade, among the rocks, in front of which is an arbor bearing the date of 1617, and still in good repair. It is a spot to which even a Milton might have fitly resorted, to wait for the most lofty inspiration of his muse, had he been blessed with a temporary enjoyment of external vision, and anxious to derive from the objects around him impressions the most appropriate to the solemnity of his theme. We stopped to look at a cottage, belonging to S. Tilbrook, of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, to whom I am indebted for my introduction to Wordsworth. It is on a rustic mound, commanding a view of both the lakes. A part of the oaken furniture of this cottage, curiously and grotesquely carved, appears as if it might be at least coëval with the arbor just mentioned, and have owed its origin to the taste of the same individual.

"On taking leave of the interesting scenery and family of Rydal Mount, where I spent a truly delightful hour, W. kindly offered to walk with me to Ambleside. His conversation is replete with sound remark and didactic wisdom. Its most peculiar trait is a sort of epic measure, which I could readily imagine was derived from those habits of thought which are requisite to the plotting and framing of a long poem in blank verse. Whatever reviewers may say, or have said of this writer, there has ever, to me, been a charm, both in his subject and manner; and, although he sometimes condescends

to play too long with the baby-tools of his art, it is obvious that his mind is adequate to the most correct and elevated conceptions of human passion. If there is less of 'fine frenzy' in his thoughts and descriptions, than in those of some of his contemporaries, there is enough of the sublime and the tender, the pathetic and the moral, of the power of imagination and the force of language, to establish his claim to the merit of genuine poetry; and while the scope of his writings remains true to the best principles of humanity, he can scarcely fail, I think, to have an admirer in every reader of taste and feeling."

With the sketch of Robert Southey, whom he saw at Keswick, we will close our extracts:

"It is in this poetic region that the laureate has fixed his residence, remote from the confusion and irritations of the metropolis; but holding a daily intercourse, by the rapid convenience of the mail, with that great fountain of intelligence, and deriving all that he may wish for from the prolific stores of Paternoster-row. His house is situated on an eminence, with a fine prospect before it; a plain and unimposing, but comfortable mansion. I was introduced to him in his library up stairs, and was met with an ease and politeness which distinguished at once the man of kind feeling, of good sense and good society. He has still an air of youthfulness in his countenance, and his manners are lively and animated.

"There are few men, I should presume, in England, who are spending their lives more classically—in a more

agreeable literary retirement than Robert Southey. His library occupies several rooms. The fertility of his mind and the activity of his researches appear to leave him at no loss in the selection of a subject for the employment of his genius; and the different productions of his pen are too well known to need any remarks from me upon their various merits. His early life was spent in Bristol. It was in that neighborhood that Coleridge, Lovell and himself, all fellow-commoners at Oxford, attached themselves to three sisters of a respectable family, whom they married; and, in the ardor of youthful anticipation, and with those high-wrought notions of worldly happiness, which always have much more of poetry than of sober judgment in them, they resolved, with their wives, to embark for the United States, to settle themselves in a retired spot on the banks of the Susquehannah, there to plant an Arcadia, and there to spend a life of primitive simplicity and Elysian enjoyment. Happily for their comfort, and for the credit of English literature, the scheme was given up.

"Southey is about forty-five years of age. His person is of the middle size, and his looks and manners are indicative of frankness and amiableness of character. In the same house, but in separate apartments, the two sisters of his wife, the widow of Lovell and the wife of Coleridge, the poet, also reside. The former of these two, who lost her husband soon after marriage, has employed herself in instructing the daughters of her brother-in-law. Coleridge lives, I believe, altogether in

London; the separation from his wife arising more from his eccentricities and singularities than from any breach of family agreement. His two sons remain with their mother; and I have understood that Southey, with a liberality that does him the highest honor, takes upon himself the responsibility of their education, and that the utmost harmony prevails in the family.

His private letters contain some interesting points not found in his published journal. To a friend in Bristol, a few days before embarking for home, he writes, under date of Liverpool, 4th month, 21st, 1819:

"Circumstanced as I am, in point of time, I can only give thee a circumscribed account of my recent journeyings. Derby afforded interest, from its containing the best regulated infirmary, and one of the best potteries in Great Britain. Matlack, from its scenery (a baby Alps), its petrifying well, and its museum of minerals. Chatsworth, from its lordly magnificence, and its having been a place of durance to the beauteous Queen of Scots. Sheffield, for its cutlery, its various arts, and its agreeable poet, with whom I spent half an hour. Wakefield, for its new and elegant asylum for lunatics. Leeds, for its cloth. York, for its kind Friends, of more than common intelligence, its minster, to which I was conducted by the venerable William Tuke, and its benevolent institutions. Darlington, for its gentlemanly Quakers. Newcastle, for its coals, gas-lights, soap manufactory, and *clever* Friends. *A présent me voilà à Edinbourg. There* was quite enough for three weeks!

The meeting of Friends is small, but it contains several worthy members, and as to the literary society, it is learned, polished, and sociable, but perhaps rather too fashionable for real comfort. I had enough to do, and was treated better than I deserved. Walter Scott shook hands with me very kindly, expressed his regret that he was just going to leave town, said he was descended from Friends, and told a droll story about his great grandmother, as one of his female ancestors, who, having been maltreated by two certain families, prayed that neither of them might have a male child born to them, which came to pass. Ann Grant, who wrote letters from the mountains, &c., is an agreeable old lady; she read the Bible to us at breakfast. Glasgow, where I staid one week, was scarcely less entertaining than Edinburgh. Dr. Chalmers is as animated in the pulpit as in print; I was several times in his company. The Rob Roy steamboat took me to Belfast; thence I visited the Giant's Causeway, and proceeded to Dublin, where I staid a week; it is a noble city, and is now nearly cleared of beggars by a society for that purpose. A fine wind brought me on the 17th to Holyhead, and the road through North Wales to Chester was very pleasant. At the latter place I visited Eaton Hall (Earl Grosvenor), one of the finest mansions in the kingdom, and on the 19th arrived here, the place where I first landed on European shores."

He sailed from Liverpool, on his return to America, in the ship *Albion*, on the 1st of May, and after an

agreeable voyage, landed in New York on the 8th of June, 1819.

Among other individuals of note, whose acquaintance he formed, there may be mentioned, in Great Britain, those of *John Dalton*, the chemical philosopher, and discoverer of the Atomic Theory,—a member of the Society of Friends, whom he "found at his desk, surrounded by his books, his boxes and his apparatus, chemical and philosophical, all in delightful confusion;" of *Dr. William Henry*, who was then preparing for the eighth edition of his Treatise on Chemistry; of *Sir Joseph Banks*, "the Mecænas of his age and country," then in his seventy-fifth year,—at whose hospitable mansion he met with *Sir Humphrey Davy*, and *Baron Cuvier*, whose acquaintance was afterwards renewed in Paris; of *William Wilberforce*; of *Luke Howard*, the chemist and distinguished mineralogist; of *Joseph Lancaster*, whose extraordinary ingenuity displayed in his system, and the still more extraordinary perseverance with which he urged the adoption of his mode of instruction throughout the kingdom, caused the Prince Regent to bestow on him the eulogium that "he was doing more good than any man alive," and whom Prof. Griscom afterwards aided and befriended in his hours of adversity in New York; of *Sir William Herschell*, whose name lives immortal in one of the starry hosts of his own discovery; of *Dr. Pritchard*, author of "The Physical History of Man;" of *Priscilla Wakefield*, a "Friend," whose very judicious publications in the

higher walks of education, have rendered her name familiar wherever the English language is rightly cultivated; of *Dr. E. D. Clarke*, the celebrated traveller, professor of mineralogy in the University of Cambridge, whose character, from the peculiar cast of his mind, and the store of information he has acquired from his travels, excites far more than common interest; of *John Abernethy*, the distinguished anatomist and surgeon; of *Alderman Wood*, Member of Parliament, and late Lord Mayor of London, who preëminently distinguished himself when chief magistrate, by his efforts at moral reform; of *Dr. Marcet*, an enlightened physician and chemist, and his wife, the authoress of the popular "Conversations on Chemistry;" of *Dr. Wollaston*, than whom "few philosophers of the present day stand higher in the scale of scientific merit;" of *Sir Astley Cooper*, "who holds probably the highest rank as a surgical instructor of any person in the kingdom;" of *Dr. Lushington*, Member of Parliament, at whose table, among others, he met *Lord Nugent*, *Basil Montague* and *F. F. Foster*; of *Samuel Tuke*, "known for his well-directed efforts, and very judicious writings, on behalf of the insane;" at Francis Jeffrey's house he met *Sir Henry Moncrief Wellwood*,* one of the most distinguished preachers of Edinburgh, and —— *Murray*, a lawyer,

* "The clerical knight, on my introduction to him, rose with a slow and solemn motion from his seat, raised his right hand nearly to his face, and made a low and deliberate bow, which almost brought to my imagination the formalities of magical incantation, and nearly chilled the blood in my veins; a manner which on closer acquaintance was changed to urbanity, and kindness."—*Year in Europe.*

who were appointed by the General Assembly of Scotland, to draw the national report relative to the condition of the poor, and which able document was printed by order of Parliament.

In the Scottish capital he also became acquainted with the eminent chemist and lecturer, *Dr. John Murray;* with *Dr. Gregory*, professor of the practice of medicine, who, as he lectures, "sits with his hat on, and talks to his numerous class like a father to his sons, telling them his experience, and that of his father before him, and they listen to him with the fondness of children;" with *J. Pillans*, the excellent rector of the High School of Edinburgh; with *Mrs. Grant*, "who holds a most respectable rank in the Literary Society of Edinburgh, and is much visited by strangers," and who "told me that on her return from America she found the plain English terms *large* and *small* were quite offensive to her companions, for they considered it a mark of pride in her to use them, and she was obliged in her own defence to substitute the vernacular words *muckle* and *wee;*" with *Dr. Brewster*, Editor of the Edinburgh Encyclopædia, and the inventor of the Kaleidescope, "than whom there is probably no man in this intellectual city more devoted to literary and scientific pursuits;" with *Robert Owen*, of whom he states, "I know no man of equal celebrity, whose manners are less imposing, and who has more of the candor and openness of a child,"—and of whose establishment at New Lanark he made a thorough examination.

In France he formed acquaintance and friendship, among others, with the *Abbé Gaultier*, the continental Lancaster; *Count de Lesteyrie*, the promoter of education and lithography; *Dr. Gall*, who, with his favorite phrenology, was then just coming into notice; *Count Berthollet*, the chemist; *Abbé Hauy*, the mineralogist; *Adet*, former Minister to the United States; *Vanquelin*, the chemist; *Professor Berzelius*, of Stockholm, then a young man, who "showed us a portion of the new metal called by him selenium, and exhibited to us some of its properties by the blow-pipe;" *Gay Lussac*, who, with talents of the first order as a chemist and philosopher, took great interest also in the success of elementary schools; with *Thenard* and *Biot*, world-renowned, the one as a chemist,—the other as a mathematician and philosopher, the author of "Astronomie Physique," and "Traité général de Physique;" with *Esquirol*, who "proved himself to be, in our estimation, a young man of very promising talent," and who was the faithful pupil and able coädjutor of Pinel, whom the medical world acknowledges as possessing the most profound acquirements in diseases of the mind; with the *Duc de la Rochefoucault Liancourt*, under whose control were the prisons of Paris; with *Professor Brogniart*, *Geoffroy de St. Hilaire* and *Chaptal;* with *Arago*, the astronomer, one of the most distinguished *savans* of the institute.

In Geneva he met with a welcome reception from *Professor Pictet*, and his daughter, *Madame Vernet*, wife of the President of the Civil Tribunal, at whose house

he passed a night; attended a lecture by *Professor de Candolle*, the great botanist, and another by *Prevost*, who has the department of Moral Philosophy at the College; spent an hour or two in the cabinet of *Prof. Jurine*, the friend and frequent companion of Saussure; at Lausanne he had extended to him the hospitality of *Grand de Valences*, an elderly gentleman of large estate and influence, and the intimate friend of Dr. Franklin, Adams, Jefferson and Morris, our Ambassadors to France; at Hofwyl, *Emanuel de Fellenberg* and his "Institut d'Education" engrossed the principal part of his time. At Iverdan he was warmly greeted by *Pestalozzi*. The good old man seized me warmly by the hand, and seeing my hat on my head, he pointed to it in a sort of ecstacy, with his eyes almost filled with tears. I hardly knew how to interpret this emotion, and I asked him if he wished me to take it off. "No! no! no! keep it on, you are right;" and then entered into a detailed exposition of his institution. By Bishop Gregoire he was introduced to *Sismonde de Sismondi*, than whom there are few Swiss writers who hold a higher rank in the Republic of Letters. At Milan he was cordially welcomed by *Count Moscati*, a Senator under the former government, a physician of high repute, and a man of letters; here also he received the agreeable attentions of *Acerbi*, the author of travels to the North Cape, editor of an Italian Journal of Literature, and a man of enlightened philanthropic views.

If it is true of adult age as of youth, that "one is

known by the company he keeps," then have we, in this catalogue of nature's noble men and women, a sufficient indication of both the mental and moral character of our traveller. Self-improvement, and not mere selfish enjoyment, and that, too, not more for his own than others' benefit, was his constant end and aim. Every means of instruction, whether scientific, literary or moral, was embraced wherever offered. From the Royal Society of London and the Institute of Paris, to the gaols and bridewells,—from the cob-cottages and the institution of pot-wallopers in Taunton, to the Palace of Versailles, the House of Lords and Commons, and the *converzationes* of Cuvier and Sir Joseph Banks,—naught came amiss; he was at home and at school in all; not only did he keep continually before his mental vision the sentiment of Terence the slave and his favorite motto, "*Humano sum, humani nil a me alienum puto*"—"I am a man, and nothing that relates to man can be foreign to my bosom,"—but a constant travelling companion was a pocket Bible, from whose yet more sacred precepts he daily sought guidance and guardianship.

One primary object with him was the acquisition of the fullest possible information on those branches of science to which his attention had been for several years devoted, and to improve his manner and facility of imparting his information to others, both as a school teacher and a lecturer. On these accounts he seized every occasion to study the style of discourse of eminent

professors, occupying the seat of a student in the lecture room, as well as mingling with them in the studio and laboratory. It cannot be doubted that to this careful self-training, based upon the pure principles of the Gospel, his polar star, it was that he became subsequently so popular both as a lecturer and a teacher.

Besides the pleasure and profit derived from this tour, as given in his published account, there were abundant other sources of gratification more private in their nature, to which propriety forbade a public allusion. The friendships formed in Europe were a source of great gratification to him after his return. With a very considerable number of friends, of both sexes. he commenced and continued for many years an active correspondence, which with some, indeed, was closed only by death.

Were any other evidence needed of the real worth of his observations on men and things, it is found in the manner of the reception of his journal by the public. Yet, rare as were works of travel at that period, and popular as he was at home among the reading population, nevertheless, a native diffidence caused him to hesitate as to the reception his book might meet with. To enable him to feel justified in the attempt at publication, and to involve no one else in any risk, he deemed it prudent to endeavor to obtain a subscription sufficient to cover the actual cost. He was not long in suspense ; the subscription list was rapidly filled to beyond the desired point, and the work, a large octavo,

in two volumes of over 500 pages each, was so well received, that a second edition became necessary to supply the demand. This was issued in 1824, also in two volumes, but of more convenient size. The profits from the sale of the work were sufficient to cover the expenses of the tour.

Not less valuable, often, than a general popular expression of regard, is the sentiment of individuals whose characters give weight to their opinions. Of such, a number might be given, but one will suffice :

"When you see John Griscom, tell him that Mr. Thos. Jefferson said that his book gave him the most satisfactory view of the literary and public institutions of England, and France, and Switzerland, that he ever read. He read it with great care, and obtained some useful hints in relation to his university from it."—Extract from a letter to Gerard Ralston, of Philadelphia, from a friend in Virginia.

In reference to his work, he wrote thus to a Bristol correspondent :

"New York, 11th mo., yr. 1824.

"You have no doubt long ago received my 'Year,' as I forwarded one to thy father, through William Phillips. I have no belief that it could have afforded you much entertainment, for I am aware that 'tis a mighty plain, gossiping story, with no wit and but little wisdom. Ah! why publish, then? Why, simply because I thought it contained some plain information that might

be of use to Yankee readers. So I believe it has proved, for I am now correcting the proofs of a second edition, to satisfy the curiosity of the natives. Upon the whole, I am not dissatisfied ; some say it is spun out too much, others that the finest threaded is the best part of the fabric ; some that there is too much private talk, others that the conversations are not sufficiently full ; some that there are too many stars, others that they excite the liveliest curiosity ; some that *such* a story ought to have been spared, others that they liked it much ; some that I am too partial to France, others to England—so that between them all I strike the balance, and let it go with all its imperfections. Nevertheless, I would give three guineas to have thee at my elbow through the new edition."

"7th mo., 17, 1823.

"A friend may *travel* pretty easily with his hat on his head, but it is really difficult to keep it on in writing a book of travels. I have, therefore, to expect censure, on the one side, for my stiffness, and, on the other, for my libertinism ; but the moderate and reasonable will pity and forgive me. Were George Fox to revive, and commence his reformation anew, I think he would leave grammar and dress out of his code of precepts. The book will be published (Deo Volente) in the course of next month, and a sufficient number transmitted forthwith, to satisfy the very generous interests which my English friends have taken in it."

He returned to his native shore with health reëstablished, and mind invigorated, and prepared to enter anew upon the work of education and social improvement. In the autumn he re-collected his scattered family around him, and recommenced housekeeping. The onerous responsibilities of its maternal head were assumed by the two oldest daughters (the eldest not yet nineteen), but thirteen years afterwards, upon a retrospect of his family relations, he alluded, with feelings of the greatest satisfaction, to the domestic peace and enjoyment experienced under their administration during that time. "There are probably few circumstances of domestic life in which a man can be placed better adapted to call forth and sustain the liveliest affections of his heart, than those in which I was placed. With children dependent on me, and daughters acting the part of mothers to the younger members; all taking a deep interest in each other, and all looking to me for counsel and support—the best and holiest energies of the mind were naturally awakened. But, oh! how inadequate are all the powers of the understanding, to preserve us in the paths of uprightness and integrity, without an abundant measure of Divine grace. No claims of natural affection, and no outward circumstances, however favorable to virtue, can restrain the passions of our fallen nature, unless the Almighty Shepherd, in his mercy, designs to regard us as the sheep of his flock, and to bestow upon us daily food from his pastoral hand. Nothing, indeed, have I to boast of;

numerous and manifold are my infirmities, and if I have been preserved, and have avoided all indulgences which might have exposed me to the censure of the world, even this has been the result of Divine mercy, sustaining and restraining by its secret and unmerited influences upon my heart. I can say with truth that I have never knowingly been inside of a brothel, though often assaulted with the temptations common to travellers, and those who reside in cities and villages. To the wiles of women, since my widowhood, have I not been a stranger, yet in no case have I ever given way to the temptation. Never but once did I attend a theatrical exhibition, and that was the result of personal persuasion, when about seventeen years of age, on a visit of business to Philadelphia. On numerous occasions, while in Europe, was the temptation strong to these indulgences, but an unseen hand, in opposition to urgent natural inclinations, always restrained me. With fervent gratitude I can but acknowledge this merciful extension of a Saviour's love. But, oh! the undiminished necessity of still relying upon this alone safe means of preservation, lest the assaults of an unwearied adversary should at last prevail My domestic situation was favorable to the exercise of domestic virtues and parental duties, but I must still regard it as an unspeakable favor granted to those who, marrying pretty early in life, are permitted to live to old age with the cherished and beloved companions of their early choice."—*Autobiography.*

Among the souvenirs of his tour is a neat *Hortus Siccus*, which is yet preserved, and which was presented to his daughter, bearing this endorsement, accompanied by the following lines :

"Collection de 100 plantes du jardin du Montanverd, du Brevent, et du Buet. Achetée à Chamouni en 1818, et presentée à ma fille R. A. G., dans sa 18me année, en 1831

If tender plants their roseate hues
  Can spread midst Alpine snows and storms,
And all their balmy scents diffuse,
  And gladden with their beauteous forms;

May'st thou, dear child, though dangers rise,
  And threaten with their darkest hour,
Confide in Him who rules the skies,
  Serene in his protecting power.

If tender plants, preserved with care,
  Can thus their bloom and sweets retain,
From age to age their freshness wear,
  As when on native hill or plain;

So may thy early virtues live,
  Embalmed in memory's faithful shrine;
And grateful recollections give,
  To all who knew that they were thine."

7 month, 13th, 1831. PATER.

CHAPTER V.

SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF PAUPERISM—HOUSE OF REFUGE FOR JUVENILE DELINQUENTS.

PRIOR to his departure for Europe, in the midst of his engagements in his flourishing school, his scientific studies, and his numerous lectures, he yet found time for the consideration of the welfare of his fellow-creatures in other respects. The subject of *Pauperism*, its rapid and alarming increase, and its numerous causes, became frequent topics of conversation between him and some of his friends. Not content with simply discussing this difficult question in private, it was resolved to attempt the solution of the still more difficult problem of its possible retardation. For the more efficient accomplishment of this purpose, it was determined to form an association; and in the private parlor of the quaint tenement occupied by John Griscom, in William street, was germinated the "*Society for the Prevention of Pauperism*," which, though destined itself to a brief existence, proved to be the mother of one of the noblest, as it has grown to be one of the most important and essential, of the philanthropic institutions of modern times. The personal friends most active with him in

the establishment of this Society were Thomas Eddy and John Pintard, under whose influence a considerable number of distinguished citizens united for the advancement of its objects.

The Society was publicly organized on the 16th of December, 1817, at the New York Hospital, at a meeting of which Gen. Mathew Clarkson was Chairman, and Divie Bethune, Secretary. Immediately after the organization a Committee was appointed "to prepare a Constitution, and a statement of the prevailing causes of Pauperism, with suggestions relative to the most suitable and efficient remedies." This Committee consisted of John Griscom (Chairman), Brockholst Livingston, Garrett N. Bleecker, Thomas Eddy, James Eastburn, Rev. Cave Jones, Zaccariah Lewis, and Divie Bethune.

On the 6th of February following, the report of that Committee, from the pen of its Chairman, was presented, cordially approved, and one thousand copies ordered to be printed. The Constitution defined the objects of the Society, as follows :

"To investigate the circumstances and habits of the poor ; to devise means for improving their situation, both in a physical and moral point of view ; to suggest plans for calling into exercise their own endeavors, and afford the means of giving them increased effect ; to hold out inducements to economy and saving, from the fruits of their own industry, in the seasons of greater abundance ; to discountenance, and, as far as possible,

prevent, mendicity and street begging; and, in fine, to do everything which may tend to meliorate their condition, by stimulating their industry and exciting their own energies."

The "Report" was a *résumé* of the causes of, and remedies for, Pauperism, of which the following is a synopsis:—The causes were stated to be, 1st, *Ignorance.* 2d, *Idleness.* 3d, *Intemperance in drinking*,—"emphatically the *cause of causes;* the box of Pandora is realized in each keg of ardent spirits that stands upon the counters of the 1,600 licensed grocers of this city." 4th, *Want of Economy.* 5th, *Imprudent and hasty marriages.* 6th, *Lotteries.* 7th, *Pawnbrokers.* 8th, *Houses of ill-fame.* 9th, *The numerous charitable institutions of the city.* 10th, *War*, "during its prevalence one of the most abundant sources of poverty and vice."

These were commented and enlarged upon more or less at length, in a manner which showed how thoroughly the writer had studied both their theory and application. His enumeration of the remedies was equally lucid, and his comments upon them equally cogent. They were as follows:—1st, House to house visitation, by members of the Society, the city being divided into small districts for the purpose, to advise the indigent with respect to their business, the education of their children, domestic economy, and, by obtaining their confidence by an open, candid, and friendly intercourse with them, to excite them to such a course of conduct as will best promote their physical and moral welfare.

2d, To encourage and assist the laboring classes to promote the establishment of Savings-Banks, Benefit Societies, Life Insurances, etc.* 3d, To prevent the access of paupers not entitled to a residence in the city, which was believed to have been (as now) practiced to no inconsiderable extent. 4th, To unite with the corporate authorities in the entire inhibition of street begging. 5th, To aid in furnishing employment to the poor. 6th, To advise and promote the opening of places of worship, especially in places where licentiousness is most prevalent. The argument on this suggestion was given more *in extenso*, and concluded with this sentence: "Can there be a more painful reflection in the mind of a humane juror, than the thought of consigning to death, or to perpetual exclusion from the enjoyment of virtuous society, a fellow-creature, for crimes that have evidently resulted from that condition of vicious ignorance to which he has ever been exposed, without any attempts on the part of the community to rescue him from it?" 7th, To promote the advancement of Sunday-school instruction, both of children and adults. 8th, To contrive a plan, if possible, by which all the spontaneous charities of the town may flow into one channel, whereby it was believed deception might be prevented, and other indirect evils obviated. 9th, To obtain the abolition of the greater number of shops in which spirituous liquors are sold by license. It was

* It appears that at that time, though Boston, Philadelphia and Baltimore had each a Savings-Bank, New York was destitute of that important institution.

estimated that each of the 1,600 retailers then in the city, sold to the amount of at least $2,50 cents per day, equal to $1,460,000 a year, a sum sufficient to build annually *fifty houses of worship* at $20,000 each, and leave a surplus more than sufficient to erect school-houses, and provide amply for the education of every child in the city.

This document, which was one of the earliest, if not the first, of the essays at a discussion of the subject of Pauperism and its preventives, which have appeared in the city of New York, was widely disseminated, and attracted no inconsiderable attention. Its author, a few weeks after its appearance, departed on his visit to Europe, taking with him a few copies, which served him an excellent purpose as an introduction to the society of men eminent in philanthropy, and political and civic economy, and greatly facilitated his access to, and examinations of, eleemosynary and penal institutions both in Great Britain and on the Continent. It was read with interest by Dr. Thomas Chalmers, who had himself undertaken the immense labor of the district visitation and inspection of the whole city of Glasgow, and whose large work on the "Civic Economy of Large Towns" is an honorable monument of his talents, zeal, and industry. In Geneva, our traveller found that a prize had been offered some time before, by the "Economical Society" of that place, for the best essay "On the means of obviating the evils of Pauperism." The Prize Committee had received twenty-six papers from different

places, but had not yet had time to read them all. Professor Pictet, who was one of the Committee, on reading this document of the New York Society, was so much pleased with it, that he had it immediately translated.

The second annual report of this Society, written and presented by John Griscom, in December, 1819, speaks of having obtained a charter for a savings-bank, which commenced operations in July, under its auspices; and also of their successful application to the Legislature for a law in relation to lotteries, and much information as to emigrant population and other subjects.

An effort had previously been made (in November, 1816,) for the establishment of a savings-bank, by a public meeting called for this special purpose, at which Thomas Eddy presided, when, after a brief and pertinent explanation of the object by James Eastburn, on motion of John Griscom, seconded by Dr. Watts, it was *Resolved*, that it is expedient to establish a savings-bank in the city of New York. A constitution, which was submitted by Zach. Lewis, was unanimously adopted, and a board of twenty-eight directors appointed, with William Bayard for President.

The institution did not, however, commence operations till July 3rd, 1819,—the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism having been in the meantime established, and acted upon this subject, Thomas Eddy, John Murray, Jr., and John Pintard, being its warmest and most efficient advocates and promoters. The deposits of the

first evening far exceeded in number and amount the most sanguine hopes of the trustees: $2,807 being received from eighty depositors, in sums varying from $300 to $2. Of the original body of directors, appointed in 1816, but one now is living,—the venerable Najor Taylor, who has continued his connection with the institution to the present date.

The fourth annual report, by John Griscom, was read and accepted in January, 1821. In addition to a careful revision of the usual subjects, it speaks of the formation of the Apprentices' Library, and a collection of five thousand volumes since it commenced in 1819.

The fifth annual report of the Society, from the pen of Eleazar Lord, and presented in December, 1821, is a very able one, with much valuable information, and alludes to the Fuel Saving Institution.

Though subsequent a short time to its formal dissolution, yet among the same class of citizens, there was established, in 1825, the "Society for the Encouragement of Faithful Domestic Servants," of which John Griscom was the first president.

The condition of juvenile convicts, and the inevitable ruin which it was perceived awaited them, by their incarceration in company with adult criminals, was one of the subjects which early claimed the attention of this Society. The autobiography relates, that between himself and his friends (among whom he especially mentions Isaac Collins), several conversations occurred on the practicability and means of attempting the establish-

ment of a separate institution for their reception and reformation, and they felt convinced that if the facts connected with this source of juvenile degradation were fairly and forcibly placed before the view of the citizens generally, there would be found sufficient charity among them to lay the foundation of a separate refuge for all of this class of offenders.

With his mind fully imbued with the great importance of this subject to the future welfare of thousands of individuals, and of society generally, he crossed the Atlantic, and of the institutions which claimed his attention abroad, none excited a deeper or more hopeful interest than those devoted to the care and moral training of young people ; and among these he found one in London which attracted more than ordinary notice, as it bore directly on the question of the separation of juvenile and adult criminals, which had been so much discussed at home. The following is his account of the institution alluded to :

" *May* 25, 1818. Our attention was next directed to the building and workshops of the Philanthropic Society. With this establishment every friend of humanity who visits it must be highly pleased. The plan of it was first suggested to the public by Robert Young, Esq. ; Dr. Sims, the learned president of the Medical Society, was its first chairman and vice-president. Its great object is, to afford an asylum to the children of convicts, and those who are trained to vicious courses, public plunder, infamy and ruin. It is the peculiar distinction

of this Society, that they seek for children in the nurseries of vice and iniquity, in order to draw them away from farther contamination, and to bring them up to the useful purposes of life.

"Prisons, bridewells, and courts of justice, afford materials upon which the Society displays its bounty. They are seldom taken younger than eight or nine, or older than twelve. Within the buildings of the Society are more than sixty different wards. The apartments of the girls are separated from those of the boys by a high wall, which prevents all intercourse. The boys receive a sufficient share of school learning, and are placed, on their admission, in one of the various manufactories or workshops, which are conducted by master workmen and journeymen. The principal trades pursued are printing, copperplate printing, bookbinding, shoemaking, tailoring, ropemaking and twine-spinning. A portion of each boy's earnings goes to his credit, and is given to him at his discharge. Besides receiving these poor juvenile offenders into their establishment, the committee have adopted the plan of apprenticing out some of the best behaved boys to tradesmen of good character, with a sufficient premium, but they are still considered as under the eye of the Society. The girls make their own clothing, and shirts for the boys, wash and mend for the manufactory, and, in short, are educated so as to qualify them for useful and respectable service. About one hundred and fifty boys are within the walls, and more than fifty girls. The Society

has a house in another part of the town, called the Reform, where the most hardened offenders are first introduced, and where they are carefully instructed in the obligations of morality and religion, and in school learning. When out of school, they are here employed in picking oakum. In passing through the workshops of this beneficent institution, where industry and skill were apparent, it was cheering to find that so many children were "snatched as brands" from criminality and ruin, and restored to the prospects of respectable and honorable life. The chapel of the establishment is remarkable for its neatness; it serves for a considerable auditory in addition to that of the institution."

Resuming his place as secretary, and his interest as a member of the Pauperism Society, on his return home, his fellow members were reänimated, on this subject, by the recital of his observations and experience among foreign institutions. The agitation of the very serious question, as to what should and can be done with the rising generation of criminals, now almost wholly abandoned to the unrestrained education in vice and wretchedness, excited the attention alike of magistrates and private citizens. The evils of the then existing system of penitentiary discipline were thoroughly probed and investigated; and in a few months afterwards,—viz., on the 29th December, 1819, in the second annual report of the Society,* allusion was made to the necessity of

* The first annual report was read and accepted October 2d, 1818,—J. Griscom being then in Europe, and his place as secretary occupied, *pro tempore*, by Joseph Curtis.

this reform in the following terms, with other strong arguments, under the head of "*The Defects in the Penitentiary System:*"

"With convicts whose hearts are seared to remorse and penitence we place those novices in guilt—those unfortunate children, from ten to eighteen years of age, who, from neglect of parents, from idleness and misfortune, have never had a sense of morality . . . . and is this a place *of reform?* No! nature and humanity cry out against it. The voice of compassion and sound policy disclaims the principle in abhorrence, and the finger of religion points with sorrow to those prison doors that close upon the young, the unwary, and the unfortunate, who are sent to mingle in this congregation of the reprobate, the forsaken and the abandoned, where no example is seen to reclaim, and no accents of parental regard are heard to save. . . . Shall we send convicts in the morning of life, while the youthful mind is ardent and open to vivid and durable impressions, to this unhallowed abode, to be taught in all the requisites that will enable them to come forth, when their term of imprisonment expires, more prepared to invade the peace of cities and communities?

Cadwallader D. Colden, then mayor of the city, and one of its most enlightened and large-hearted citizens, in eloquent letters to the committee, and by other means, rendered much aid to the Society in these labors. The following passage from one of his com-

munications was in answer to the question, "What reformation would you recommend in the present system of management in our penitentiary?" After descanting upon other evils connected therewith, he proceeds to say: "The confinement of boys of all ages in the rooms with the oldest and most wicked offenders, till lately exhibited a shocking spectacle. Not long since there has been a partial reformation in this respect. The children have been in some measure separated from the adults, and means have been taken to afford them some instruction; but yet this is very imperfectly done. There should be separate apartments for these youths, in which they should sleep, be taught and employed. A building within the walls which would answer these purposes, would not cost over two thousand dollars, and I do not think it would be possible to employ that sum to greater public advantage.

"At every Court of Sessions, young culprits from twelve to eighteen years of age, are presented. The court is utterly at a loss how to dispose of these children. If they are sent for a short time to the penitentiary, they are no sooner liberated than they again appear at the bar. Since I have been on the bench, I have, in many instances, sentenced the same child several times. They are seduced by old and expert rogues to assist in their depredations. It will not do to let them go unpunished, but it seems useless and endless to inflict punishments which produce no reformation. If such an establishment as I have suggested was per-

fected at the penitentiary, there might be some hopes that by confining a youth to it for a length of time, his vicious habits might be corrected, and the court would not feel the reluctance they now do to condemn a child to imprisonment, when they must know that their sentence can have no other effect, either in respect to him or the public, than to prevent his committing crimes while he is secluded."

Though this suggestion of the mayor of a separate building within the penitentiary walls in which the juveniles might be kept distinct from the adult convicts was a large stride in advance, and would have overcome many of the existing evils, still it was evidently not regarded by the Pauperism Society as sufficient to obviate all the objections to the incarceration of minors within the walls of the penitentiary; however distinct from the other prisoners, they would still be in *a prison*, and the odium which attaches to the name of convict would still be theirs, however youthful, or however they might be reformed before arriving at years of manhood. But the terrible evils inseparable from the unrestrained commingling of young and old within prison walls, were thus brought more clearly to view, and the discussion of the subject grew more and more earnest, until finally it became not only the all-absorbing topic of the Society, but attracted a large share of attention from the citizens generally.

The fourth annual report of this society, read and accepted January 21, 1821, from the pen of John Gris-

com, rehearsed the facts, and renewed and extended the arguments, on this momentous subject. Some changes had by this time been wrought in the management and care of the juvenile convicts, but how far short of the necessities of the case may be judged by the following paragraph from this document, under the head of *Condition of Prisons:* "The whole number of persons confined in the Bellevue Penitentiary amounts to 345. The number of males is 220, and among them are *thirty boys between the ages of ten and sixteen years.*" . . . . "The pernicious tendency of crowding a large number of convicts together, of different ages and feelings, and who have perpetrated crimes of unequal magnitude, need not be enforced by argument—it is too palpable not to be seen and felt." . . . "It should be remarked that the means of instruction are afforded to the boys in the prison, and that they exhibit an improvement in the elements of education highly gratifying. Their teacher, however, is *a convict*, and cannot feel that consciousness of the rectitude of his own example, so necessary to give sanction to the sacred lessons of morality. Several other boys, it should also be observed, have been sent to the penitentiary as vagrants, and therefore are not confined there as convicts. This part of them would be at once discharged, had their parents, guardians or friends, employment, or the visible means of a livelihood; but in the providence of God, having neither father nor mother, and being cast upon the inclement world, friendless and destitute, un-

offending and young, they have been gathered by the cold arms of the law, and thrust into a prison filled with miscreants of every description, there to imbibe the principles and habits of their future course, there to unfold their immortal powers, in an atmosphere polluted with crime! And shall it in future times be said of New York, that she had educated a portion of her native youth with a gang of felons in the penitentiary? And this, too, because those youths have, in their infancy, been abandoned by the hand that should have protected them? Justice and humanity revolt at the idea, and require that the innocent and the guilty should not be compelled to associate together. Under the present state of things the penitentiary cannot but be a fruitful source of pauperism—a nursery of new vices and crimes — a college for the perfection of adepts in guilt."

In 1822, the publication of a "*Report on the Penitentiary System in the United States*" was among the most important acts of this society. The committee to whom was committed the preparation of this valuable and interesting document, consisted of Cadwallader D. Colden, Thomas Eddy, Peter A. Jay, James Milner, Cave Jones, Isaac Collins, Richard R. Ward and Charles G. Haines. Mr. Colden was chairman of the committee, and on him devolved the duty of drawing it up. He was, however, about that time elected to Congress, and finding himself, from the pressure of public and professional business, unable to attend to the subject, Charles

G. Haines was selected to supply his place, and the report, a document of one hundred pages, with a valuable appendix of over one hundred pages more, was the result of his labors.

Among the criticisms upon the existing modes of government of the prisons and penitentiaries of the different States, was one referring to the subject which was then occupying so much of the attention of the society, viz., the confinement of young and old felons together in the same building, and often in the same rooms. The following passages from this able report, bear evidence of the continued seriousness with which this subject was regarded, and the force with which a change of policy in this particular was urged:

"The committee will next speak of the erection of *new prisons for juvenile offenders.* The policy of keeping this description of convicts completely separate from old felons, is too obvious to require any arguments, nor does it seem wise to place young felons who have been guilty of but one offence, and who can be reclaimed and rendered useful, in that severe state of punishment that attends solitary confinement. In most instances they have no inveterate habits to extirpate. Their characters are not formed, no moral standard of conduct has been placed before their eyes, no faithful parent has watched over them and restrained their vicious propensities. Their lives exhibit a series of aberrations from regularity, a chain of accidents that has rendered them the victims of temptation and the sport of adversity.

Everything about them has been various and unsettled, and in the unfortunate hour of temptation, while under the pressure of want, or when seduced into the giddy vortex of depraved passions, they have offended against the laws, and been sentenced to the State Prison. . . . What then is the duty which devolves on our legislators? To use every effort to bring back these unhappy youths to society. They should be restored, as far as possible, to the rights forfeited by an early departure from the line of rectitude. This can never be done under a system of punishment that is suitable to the most obdurate and abandoned criminals. . . The committee would therefore recommend *that prisons be erected in the different States, exclusively for juvenile convicts.* . . In Massachusetts, there is a prison for young convicts in 'each county.' These prisons, the committee conceive, should be rather schools for instruction than places for punishment, like our present State prisons, where the young and old are confined indiscriminately. The youth confined there should be placed under a course of discipline, severe and unchanging, but alike calculated to subdue and conciliate. The wretchedness and misery of the offender should not be the object of the punishment inflicted; the end should be his reformation and future usefulness. Two objects should be attended to; first, regular and constant employment in branches of industry, that would enable the convict to attain the future means of livelihood; and, secondly, instruction in the elementary branches of education, and the careful

inculcation of religious and moral principles. The latter would be vitally important."

"As to the construction of these prisons for juvenile offenders, it is believed that they should sleep in separate and solitary cells, and that during the day they should be divided into classes," &c., &c.

The committee quote at length from a "description of a design for a penitentiary for six hundred juvenile offenders, as recommended by the Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline, in London," published in 1819, and conclude this branch of the subject of penitentiary discipline, by a brief reply to the objection to it on the score of its alleged increased expense, the gist of the argument appearing in the following cogent query:—"Which, then, is the cheapest, to take five hundred juvenile offenders, and render the great part of them honest and useful men, by a new course of punishment, attended with no extraordinary expense, or to thrust them into our present penitentiaries, with a moral certainty of their coming out with new vices and with fresh desperation,—with the moral certainty of their either being in prison as a public burden their whole lives, or of their living, when out, by depredation and knavery?"

As the consideration of this great subject continued to extend among the citizens, attention was more and more given to the labors of the society, benevolent minds were awakened to a knowledge of the great evils existing in their midst, of which they were before igno-

rant, and prison officers were aroused to new considerations of duty. The London "Society for the Improvement of Prison Discipline and Reformation of Juvenile Offenders," about this time, carried into execution their design of a House of Refuge, and their report of 1821 detailed its transactions, reciting a number of cases in which, by its fraternal oversight of the young and the unwary, it had rescued them from ruin and disgrace. The design of that institution was, however, rather the care and moral education of young people who had been condemned to prison, whose sentences had expired, and who, having thereby lost all character and hope, required, more than all others, the aid and encouragement of some Christian hand to procure them employment, and restore, if possible, their status in social life.

In the sixth annual report of the New York society, from a committee consisting of James W. Gerard, Dr. John Stearns and Hiram Ketchum, (and written by the first named), which was read and accepted, February 7th, 1823, the argument for the necessity of a similar institution was ably and forcibly presented. Under the head of juvenile delinquency, it was urged that "those who are in the habit of attending our criminal courts, must be convinced of the very great increase of juvenile delinquency within these few years past, and of the necessity of immediate measures to arrest so great an evil. What increases the cause for apprehension is, that punishment produces no reformation, and the

young convict is no sooner released from prison, than he is again arraigned for other crimes, until time confirms him to be a hardened offender, whom youthful indiscretion or the force of example at first caused to deviate from rectitude. Had he been taken by some friendly hand, on his discharge from prison, for his first offence, and taught to know his faults and how to mend them, instead of passing his days in crime, and perhaps ending them on a gallows, he might become an honest and a useful man ;"—and the establishment of an institution similar to that of the London society was recommended,—as 'a house of refuge for young delinquents *when discharged from prison.*' The report thus eloquently depicts the condition and feelings of a youth when he is let loose from prison, upon the termination of his punishment. "How hopeless and helpless is his case ; without money, without friends, without the means of gaining his bread, even with the sweat of his brow, and above all, without character. No hand is extended to guide him on his way ; no tongue speaks to him in the voice of comfort ; no smile of welcome lights up the face of friendship. All who knew him shun him ; he bears the mark of Cain upon him ; all hands bid him depart ; all doors are closed against him ; he feels as if the world were a desert, and he alone in it ; as if the prison he left contained all his friends and all his ties, and as if its gate when it closed upon him, shut him out from a home. Thus viewing the world, and thus viewed by the world, can he repent and re-

form?" . . "An establishment that would afford to them a temporary refuge *after they are discharged from prison*, will rescue many from destruction, and would be an application of charity and philanthropy of the noblest kind." In this suggestion, the inmates of the proposed institution were confined to the class of discharged convicts, though juvenile in years; but failing to embrace the numerous body of neglected children from which the inmates of prisons are derived, it failed also to excite the actions of the body to which it was addressed. It was, however, no small step in advance of the suggestions of preceding reports.

But convinced as were the managers of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, of the urgent need of a reformation in the care and training of juvenile convicts, both by the astounding facts gathered from the prison records, and by the eloquent arguments by which these facts were embellished, the right chord did not yet appear to have been struck. No movement towards the actual erection of an institution had yet been initiated. The obstacle which the Society found to the fulfilment of their benevolent wishes, doubtless lay in one single word, a word which conveyed an idea repugnant to their whole scheme of moral training of the youthful subjects, but which, from the legal necessities of the case, seemed unavoidable. This was the word—PRISON. In all the allusions yet made to the proposed institution, in the reports of the Society, the necessity of its being a prison, with all its degrading and character-

blasting influences, seemed inseparable from it. None of the suggestions heretofore made reached the ideal of the Society, and no practical result had been obtained. But could the obstacle of *prison association* be removed, and the young offenders made to feel that the place provided for them was but a school where their education and morals were to be attended to, and where they would hear naught but virtuous sentiments, and see only good examples, there would be a hope of a more easy and speedy fulfilment of the great desire.

The deliberations of the Society were now rapidly culminating to the point of action; there remained but one other step, and that was to make a direct appeal to the citizens for pecuniary aid, and to the Legislature for authority to carry their benevolent ideas into practical operation. But *for what* should it solicit aid? was it to *follow* the prison, and endeavor to *cure* the evil which the bridewell and penitentiary had fastened upon their victim, or should it be to step in between him and them, and *prevent* it?

It was but fit that the hand which planted the seed, and nourished the growing plant through every revolving year till it reached maturity, should be the one to gather the ripened fruit. John Griscom, the founder of the society, in 1817, the author of its first paper, and of several of its reports, for six years its Secretary, and the original suggester of the necessity of a separate institution for juvenile convicts, was appropriately delegated by his associates to present the matter directly to his

fellow citizens, by an appeal to their intelligence, to their humanity, and to their liberality. On the 12th of June, 1823, he was appointed chairman of a committee, consisting besides of Isaac Collins, Cornelius Dubois, James W. Gerard, Hiram Ketchum, Daniel Lord, Jun., and Wm. M. Carter, to prepare a document for the presentation of the subject to the public.

In the performance of this duty he took a step in advance of all the previous recommendations, the only one that could meet the full requirements of the case. This was, that the children of neglectful, intemperate, vicious parents, and those which are trained to sin, should be *saved from prison*, even though they may have been guilty of actual crime. The following passage from the last document of the Society, and which was from his pen, places the rights of these erring little ones, and the duty of the government towards them, in their true light, and exhibits the progress made in the consideration of the remedy for existing evils.

"Every person that frequents the out-streets of this city, must be forcibly struck with the ragged and uncleanly appearance, the vile language, and the idle and miserable habits of great numbers of children, most of whom are of an age suitable for schools, or for some useful employment. The parents of these children are, in all probability, too poor or too degenerate, to provide them with clothing fit for them to be seen in at school, and know not where to place them in order that they may find employment, or be better cared for. Accus-

tomed, in many instances, to witness at home nothing in the way of example but what is degrading; early taught to observe intemperance, and to hear obscene and profane language without disgust; obliged to beg, and even encouraged to acts of dishonesty, to satisfy the wants induced by the indolence of their parents,—what can be expected but that such children will, in due time, become responsible to the law for crimes, which have thus in a manner been forced upon them? *Can it be consistent with real justice, that delinquents of this character should be consigned to the infamy and severity of punishment, which must inevitably tend to perfect the work of degradation, to sink them still deeper in corruption*, to deprive them of their remaining sensibility to the shame of exposure, and establish them in all the hardihood of daring and desperate villainy? Is it possible that a Christian community can lend its sanction to such a process, without any effort to rescue and to save? If the agents of our municipal government stand towards the community in the moral light of guardians of virtue,—if they may be justly regarded as the political fathers of the unprotected, does not every feeling of justice urge upon them the principle of considering these juvenile culprits as falling under their special guardianship, and claiming from them the right which every child may demand of its parent, of being well instructed in the nature of its duties, before it is punished for the breach of their observance? Ought not evey citizen, who has a just sense of the reciprocal obligations of parents and children, to

lend his aid to the administrators of the law, in rescuing these pitiable victims of neglect and wretchedness *from the melancholy fate which almost inevitably results from an apprenticeship in our common prisons?*"

In order to arrive at a more correct understanding, the Committee were furnished by Hugh Maxwell, then District Attorney, with an abstract of those persons who were brought before the police magistrates during the year 1822, and sentenced either to the city bridewell, from ten to sixty days, or to the penitentiary from two to six months. There were 450 persons under twenty-five years of age, and a very considerable number of them between the ages of nine and sixteen. These were all persons who had been committed for vagrancy, children without homes or parents who would take care of them, beggars, &c., but not actually charged with crime, or indicted and arraigned for trial, and some, in the language of the District Attorney, "*so young as to be presumed incapable of crime.*" They were convicted by the police magistrates as disorderly persons, and imprisoned as such. Mr. Maxwell further observes: "Many notorious thieves infesting the city were at first idle, vagrant boys, *imprisoned for a short period to keep them from mischief.* A second and a third imprisonment is inflicted, the prison becomes *familiar and agreeable*, and at the expiration of their sentence they come out accomplished in iniquity. This statement does not include prisoners indicted and tried at the Court of Sessions. At each term of the Court the average num-

ber of lads arraigned for petty thefts is five or six, and I regret to state that lately, high crimes have been perpetrated, in several instances, by boys not over sixteen, who at first were idle, street vagrants, and by degrees thieves, burglars and robbers."

From fifty to sixty others were annually found guilty of misdemeanors and felonies, and condemned to either the City or State Penitentiary, "there to associate with others more hardened in crime, and who are ever ready to impart their instructions in the arts of deception and wickedness." Other civic officers, also,—Mr. Thorpe, keeper of the Bridewell, and Arthur Burtis, superintendent of the Bellevue Prison,—responded to inquiries of the committee, and furnished important statistical and other information on the subject, and expressed their hearty approval of the design of keeping these young offenders *out of prison altogether*, and committing them to the care of an institution where totally different associations should surround them.

"From the exposition thus given," the document goes on to state, "of the subjects referred to their consideration, the committee cannot but indulge the belief that the inference which will be drawn by every citizen of New York, from the facts now laid before him, will be in perfect accordance with their own—that it is highly expedient that a HOUSE OF REFUGE FOR JUVENILE DELINQUENTS, should, as soon as practicable, be established in the immediate vicinity of this city."

In furtherance of their views, the committee state,

"the design of the proposed institution is to furnish, in the *first place*, an asylum, in which boys under a certain age, who become subject to the notice of our police, either as vagrants, or houseless, or charged with petty crimes, may be received, judiciously classed according to their degrees of depravity or innocence, put to work at such employments as will tend to encourage industry and ingenuity, taught reading, writing and arithmetic, and most carefully instructed in the nature of their moral and religious obligations, while at the same time they are subjected to a course of treatment that will afford a prompt and energetic corrective of their vicious propensities, and hold out every inducement to reformation and good conduct. . . . Such an institution would, in time, exhibit scarcely any other than the character of a decent school and manufactory. It need not be invested with the insignia of a prison. It should be surrounded only with a high fence, like many factories in the neighborhood of cities, and carefully closed in front. The committee have no doubt that, were such an institution once well established and put under good regulations, the magistrates would very often deem it expedient to place offenders in the hands of its managers, rather than to sentence them to the City Penitentiary. . . . and every principle of justice and mercy would point, in numerous cases of conviction for crime, to such a refuge and reformatory, rather than to the Bridewell or City Prison."

The committee enumerated other classes of youth

to whom such an institution must indeed prove a house of refuge, viz., "boys, whose parents, careless of their minds and morals, leave them exposed in rags and filth, to miserable and scanty fare, destitute of education, and liable to become the prey of criminal associates. Many such parents would probably be willing to indenture their children to the managers." Another description of appropriate subjects was, "those youthful convicts, who, on their discharge from prison, at the expiration of their sentence, finding themselves without character, without subsistence, and ignorant of the means by which it is to be sought, have no alternative but to beg or steal;" and finally, allusion was made to that "class of delinquent females, who are either too young to have acquired habits of fixed depravity, or those whose lives have in general been virtuous, but who, having yielded to the seductive influence of corrupt associates, have suddenly to endure the bitterness of lost reputation, and are cast forlorn and destitute upon a cold and unfeeling public, full of compunction for their errors, and anxious to be restored to the paths of innocence and usefulness. That there are many females of tender age just in those predicaments in this city, none can doubt who surveys the list of last year's culprits, furnished by the District Attorney. In this list are the names of sixty-seven females between the ages of fourteen and eighteen. The ages of a considerable number in this appalling catalogue have not been inserted, and it is by no means to be supposed that even a majority of those unhappy females who

are in the predicament we have alluded to, have become the subjects of police investigation."

For the execution of this excellent design, there would be required not only a considerable amount of money, but also legislative authority, to enable the courts and police magistrates to send to, and the managers to receive and detain in the institution, the subjects contemplated. For the first, it was determined to make an early and earnest appeal to the citizens, and, if successful, no reasonable doubt could be entertained that the proper provisions of law would be made.

Accordingly, at the request of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism, a numerous and respectable meeting of citizens convened in the assembly room of the City Hotel, on the evening of the 19th December, 1823, over which Hon. C. D. Colden presided, and of which Hiram Ketchum acted as secretary. The report of the society above alluded to was read by the author, and the importance of the proposition to establish a house of refuge was enforced in appropriate speeches by Peter A. Jay, Rev. Dr. J. M. Wainwright, James W. Gerard, Professor McVickar, Hiram Ketchum, District Attorney Hugh Maxwell, J. P. Simpson and Divie Bethune; and by a unanimous vote it was

Resolved, That it is highly expedient that an institution be formed in this city for promoting the reformation of juvenile offenders, by the establishment of a House of Refuge, for vagrant and depraved young people.

Resolved, That a society be now formed, under the

appellation of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents.

Subscriptions were taken up from individuals present, to the amount of $900, and a board of twenty-one managers appointed, with liberty to increase their number to twenty-five.

The following extract from the autobiography is all that is recorded therein of this important work, which, from the date of its inception till the termination of his connection with the institution, occupied much of his time and thought for a period of twelve years.

"On visiting some of the eleemosynary institutions of England, and especially those whose object is to rescue unfortunate and miserable youth from the contaminations to which they are exposed, I felt persuaded, on my return to New York, that an institution was wanting in which juvenile delinquents might be taken care of, and rescued from the inevitable ruin which awaits them when thrown into bridewells and prisons, in company with adult criminals. This subject had claimed the attention of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism in the outset, but nothing had been done. My friend Isaac Collins and myself, had several conversations on the practicability and the means of attempting the establishment of a house of refuge for this class of offenders. We both concluded that, if the facts connected with this source of juvenile degradation were fairly and forcibly placed before the view of the citizens generally, there would be found sufficient charity in the city to lay the

foundation of such an institution. It was, therefore, laid upon me pretty urgently, by a few friends, to prepare an essay on the subject, with a view to its being distributed through the city. When finished, the essay was approved by the few, and being afterwards sanctioned at a large though still private meeting, held at the New York Hospital, it was printed in the form of a pamphlet, and a public meeting of citizens was invited at the large assembly-room of the City Hotel, to decide upon the measures to be adopted. This meeting was largely attended; the pamphlet was read, approved, and ordered to be distributed, and committees appointed, in all the wards of the city, to collect subscriptions for the establishment of a House of Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents. The eventual result of this application to the bounty of the public was a subscription list amounting to about $17,000. A site was selected including an arsenal belonging to the United States, on ground which, when relinquished by the government, was to revert to the corporation of the city.* To obtain this relinquishment, I went to Washington and urged our claim before the authorities there. The object was highly approved, and measures were devised to give up the arsenal for a certain sum to be paid to the government. The goodwill of the corporation, with the requisite privilege, was obtained by petition, and the buildings were prepared for the reception of prisoners, and a house for the superintendent and family.

* This site, then at the junction of the Bloomingdale and Old Post roads, and well out in the country, is the present Madison square.

"The institution was opened on the 1st of January, 1825, by an address to those who had assembled for the purpose, by Hugh Maxwell, Esq. Nine subjects were on that occasion admitted. The Refuge has since advanced with almost unvarying prosperity. Institutions of a similar character have since been erected in Philadelphia, and Boston.

"I was elected a manager at the commencement, and continued to fill this station as long as I resided in the city."

At a meeting of the new society, held on the 9th of January, 1824, the following persons were elected officers for the ensuing year.*

CADWALLADER D. COLDEN, *President.*

STEPHEN ALLEN.
PETER A. JAY,
JOHN T. IRVING,
JOHN GRISCOM,
HENRY J. WYCKOFF,
CORNELIUS DUBOIS,
} *Vice Presidents.*

ROBERT F. MOTT, *Secretary.* RALPH OLMSTEAD, *Treasurer.*

* The subjoined list of the first board of managers, with their then residences, is given, with the belief that its perusal will excite some interesting reminiscences in the minds of many old New Yorkers.

C. D. Colden, 1 William street.	Ralph Olmstead, 86 Liberty street.
John Griscom, Elm, cor. of Grand street.	Robert F. Mott, 234 William street.
John Duer, Grand street, near Broadway.	Stephen Allen, 93 Beekman street.
Jonathan M. Wainwright, 1 Rector street.	Henry J. Wyckoff, 6 Broadway.
Isaac Collins, 424 Broome street.	Samuel Cowdrey, 338 Pearl street.
Thomas Eddy, 220 William street.	John Targee, 27 Frankfort street.
Ansel W. Ives, 3 Park place.	Arthur Burtis, Bellevue.
John T. Irving, 15 Chambers street.	Joseph Grinnell, 36 Market street.
John E. Hyde, 17 John street.	Hugh Maxwell, 22 Howard street.
Cornelius Dubois, 9 Bridge street.	Henry Mead, Broome st., near Goerck.
James W. Gerard, 36 Broadway.	Peter A. Jay, 398 Broadway.
Joseph Curtis, 444 Cherry street.	Gilbert Coutant, Bowery, near Vauxhall.
John Stearns, 169 William street,	
James Lovett, 41 Dey street.	Cornelius R. Duffie, 24 Franklin street.

Of these the only survivors, at the time of this publication, are Isaac Collins, Hugh Maxwell, and James W. Gerard.

A part of the history of the house of refuge, and also the remarkable readiness and correctness as well as fulness, with which he could throw off even an important document, are exemplified in the following memorial to Congress, which was written off-hand, at a meeting of the board of managers, held in the old Alms House.

The original draft is still extant, in his characteristic chirography, occupying four pages of note paper, and has not one important alteration or erasure.

"To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, in Congress assembled:

"The memorial of the managers of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents in the city of New York,

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS,—

"That the society, whose concerns are at present under the direction of your memorialists, was established in this city about seven years ago. It took its rise from the experience gained by a society previously formed for the prevention of pauperism, the evils of which appeared at that time to threaten a most serious invasion of the prosperity of this city. The increase of juvenile offenders was becoming the just subject of anxiety and alarm to every well-disposed citizen, and although it was not to be questioned that the vagrancy and crimes of these youthful delinquents arose chiefly from the absence of domestic government, and the profligate example of parents, many of whom were among the foreigners that resort in great number to this port,

yet, that the confinement of them in public prisons with old and hardened criminals, was the almost certain means of preparing them for more skilful and extensive depredations upon society.

"To establish therefore a reformatory prison for young offenders, secluded from the corrupting influence of those who are so much less susceptible of amendment, appeared to be not only an object of great importance to the city of New York, but a most desirable step in the administration of criminal law.

"These views were warmly seconded by our citizens, and about $20,000 was raised by subscription, for the erection of buildings requisite for a House of Refuge for juvenile delinquents. The only convenient situation that could be found for such an institution, was an arsenal in the occupancy of the general government, but which was deemed by the war department to be of little or no importance to its concerns. This place was therefore applied for, and an estimate being made of the value of the wall and other materials on the premises, a bond was given by our society to the United States, of which there still remains due the sum of $4,000.

"Your memorialists beg leave most respectfully to represent, that the society is in possession of no funds which can enable them to discharge this debt. Their institution has been and continues to be eminently successful, fulfilling the most sanguine hopes of its founders and patrons, but it is dependent for its support upon provisions, *somewhat uncertain in their operation*, of the

State legislature, and hitherto affording no surplus which can meet the demand of the general government.

"Your memorialists do therefore earnestly crave that they may, through the bounty of Congress, be exonerated from the obligations of the bond, and their infant institution be so far countenanced by the approbation of their country.

"All which is respectfully presented."

A memorial, asking for pecuniary aid, also from the same pen as the report last alluded to, (John Griscom,) was addressed to the legislature.

The new institution, besides receiving the fostering care of the legislatures of both the State and city of New York, grew rapidly in popular favor.

That eminently pure and excellent citizen, the late Joseph Curtis, was its first superintendent; few men could have been selected better fitted for this important office, by parental goodness of heart, conscientious industry, and ingenuity in management.

Among the happy effects resulting from its establishment, besides the reformation of those immediately committed to its charge, was the positive diminution of the number of young criminals at the bar. This was very early conspicuous. In less than a year from its opening, the District Attorney, Hugh Maxwell, who took a deep and active interest in its establishment and progress, wrote as follows, under date of October 21st, 1825. "I am happy to state that the House of Refuge has had a most benign influence in diminishing the number of

juvenile delinquents. The most depraved boys have been withdrawn from the haunts of vice, and the examples which they gave in a great degree destroyed. Before the establishment of the House of Refuge, a lad of fourteen or fifteen years of age might have been arrested and tried four or five times for petty thefts, and it was hardly ever that a jury would convict. They would rather that the culprit acknowledged to be guilty, should be discharged altogether, than be confined in the prisons of our state and county. This rendered the lad more bold in guilt, and I have known instances of lads now in the House of Refuge, being indicted half-a-dozen times, and as often discharged to renew the crimes, and with the conviction that they might steal with impunity. I might enlarge on the benefits of this noble charity, were it necessary. Of this I am certain, that no institution has ever been formed in this country, by benevolent men, more useful or beneficent."

Four years afterwards, in the annual report for 1829, the managers spoke as follows, with regard to the value of the institution.

"Previously to the establishment of the House of Refuge, there were more than five hundred young persons annually committed in the city of New York, either as criminals or vagrants; now the officers of justice do not find half that number of these descriptions; so that the effects of the institution are not only felt by those who are committed to its care, but the community at large feels its benign influence in the diminution of

crime. Its operation, in this respect, is not only in the present time, but future generations will be rendered more pure and virtuous by the reformation of the depraved youths of the present race, who, if they were left to their ordinary course, would have been matured in vice."

The institution thus fairly launched into existence, still continued to receive the watchful care and counsel of its prime mover and steadfast friend. He was not only a steady attendant of the meetings of the managers, and of the committees of which he was a member, but he regarded it also a high duty, as it was a great pleasure, to make frequent visits to the "House" itself. It was his frequent custom, during his residence in the city, until 1832, to spend there the afternoon of the first day of the week, and address the children assembled in the chapel, giving them in his familiar colloquial style, such instruction as was adapted to their ages and education, on various points of moral and religious duty; and especially was it his delight, by familiar discourses and illustrations of natural theology, to teach them "to look through nature up to nature's God." The confidence reposed in him by his fellow managers, from his thorough familiarity with the details of its condition and management, and his devotion to its interests and progress, was evinced by his having been appointed on the committees to prepare the following annual reports of the institution, viz:

The first, presented in 1826

The third, presented in 1828
The fourth, " 1829
The sixth, " 1831
The seventh, " 1832,

four of which, and probably five, were from his own pen.

As an evidence of the deep interest which this new and truly American institution, and the name of its original proposer, elicited when brought under discussion, the following report is given.

"At the first annual meeting of the New Jersey Prison Reform Association, January 17th, 1850, at an evening session, the governor of the State being in the chair, and many members of the legislature present, a resolution was introduced favorable to the establishment of a House of Refuge. Chief Justice Green spoke eloquently in its advocacy, and was ably followed; and so late an hour had arrived before taking the question, that all were impatient for an adjournment, when William J. Allinson rose and said, "I wish to say, in a single sentence, as a stimulus to Jersey action upon this resolution, that the first House of Refuge in this country or elsewhere, was the result of the suggestions, and in part the labors, of a native Jerseyman,—who is still living in our midst, to exult in the beneficial results in other States, and to lament the deficiency of his own." "Name!" "Name!" was called from all parts of the house. "The name, sir, if you please," said Governor Haines, from the chair. The reply was given, "Doctor John Griscom, now of Burlington." The resolution passed, and the

Legislature of that year made an appropriation for such an institution, which was subsequently foiled by the baneful spirit of party. At a meeting of the Prison Reform Society next morning, the interesting circumstance was brought into notice, that the venerable Stephen Grellet, then a resident of the same city, and a member of the same religious congregation with Dr. Griscom, had performed great service to the cause of Prison Reform in various parts of Europe, and had been instrumental in turning the celebrated Elizabeth Fry into her peculiar career of usefulness.

Dr. N. Murray, in a brief, well-condensed speech, paid a neat tribute to members of the Society of Friends, and to Dr. Griscom in particular, for efficient labors in this cause, and moved that Dr. Griscom and Stephen Grellet be created honorary members. This being unanimously carried, the Constitution of the Society was altered, so as to require two additional Vice Presidents (the election having passed) solely for the purpose of placing the subject of these memoirs, and his long-lived and justly honored friend, in that station, to which they were annually reëlected.

A few days after this, Dr. Griscom wrote a memorial in favor of the proposed House of Refuge, on behalf of, and signed by, those who were or had been officially connected with the magistracy and the police, and with the control of the public schools of the city of Burlington, setting forth, in distinct relief, the evidences of juvenile delinquency officially known to the memorial-

ists, which could only be provided for and obviated, by the establishment of a House of Refuge. This paper was respectfully received by both Houses, and a year subsequently was publicly referred to, in the most complimentary manner, in an address to a joint committee upon the same subject. "I wish," said the speaker, "that I could place that paper before you. I trust that it has been carefully preserved: it is a document of value, and would enrich any autograph collection, not merely or chiefly on account of the respectable signatures attached,—but it is in the handwriting of the suggester of the first House of Refuge, a Jerseyman. That hand will never trace again so fair a document, for his eye, alas! is dimmed with partial blindness; let it not be further dimmed by your unfavorable action,—let it not be said that New Jersey, whose sons have given the impulse which has been so blest in other States, refuses, *even at the last*, to interpose for the prevention of the growth of crime within her own borders."

The deep interest excited in the general subject, and the large appreciation of its merits, have caused it to be systematized as thoroughly as almost any other branch of civic or penal economy. A Convention of the Managers and Superintendents of Houses of Refuge and Schools of Reform in the United States of America, was held in May, 1858, in the city of New York. This Convention was fittingly called at the instance of the Managers of the Parent House of Refuge, who say, however, in their circular, "that the present action on

the part of this Society, grows out of a suggestion made by Dr. John J. Graves, of the Baltimore House of Refuge," who, in the letter containing the suggestion, "states his object to be, to bring together, in an authentic shape, statistics, showing

"The number of inmates, who, since 1824, have been submitted to the reformatory system of these institutions;

"The results of the system;

"The cost of each Refuge; its extent, plan, offices, salaries, etc.;

"The cost *per capita* of each inmate;

"The system of government;

"The amount raised by private contribution;

"The amount paid by State and municipal appropriations;

"The means of current support, and all other items of a financial character;

"The modes of employment, particularly in reference to their remunerative returns," etc.

In accordance with this invitation, delegates from seventeen kindred institutions, besides five others of correlative character, assembled at the appointed time, and after three days spent in valuable and interesting discussion on various points connected with them, adjourned to meet again the following year.

The report of the proceedings of this Convention is a valuable document, from which the following table is

extracted, to show the rapid growth of the system, and some of the results obtained by it:

TITLE.	LOCATION.		DATE.		WHOLE NO. INMATES.			Per cent. of Reformed.
	City.	State.	When Established.	When Opened.	Males.	Females.	Total.	
House of Refuge	Randall's Island	N. York	1824	1825	5313	1687	7000	75
House of Reformation	Boston	Mass.	....	1826	1633	....	1633	70
Hs. of Refuge (white dp't)	Philadelphia	Pa.	1826	1828	3381	1173	4554	66⅔
Asylum and Farm School	Thompson's Island	Mass.	1833	1835	901	....	901	..
House of Refuge	New Orleans	La.	1841	1847	629	148	777	..
State Reform School	Westboro'	Mass.	1847	1848	1990	....	1990	50
Western House of Refuge	Rochester	N. York	1846	1849	838	....	838	75
Hs. of Refuge (color'd dpt)	Philadelphia	Pa.	1828	1850	386	205	591	70
House of Refuge	Cincinnati	Ohio	1845	1850	874	202	1076	75
Reform School	Providence	R. I.	1850	1850	392	87	479	..
State Reform School	Cape Elizabeth	Maine	1850	1853	371	....	371	87
Hs. of Refuge of West. Pa.	Pittsburgh	Pa.	....	1854	218	96	314	94}
State Reform School	West Meriden	Conn.	1851	1854	264	....	264	75
House of Refuge	St. Louis	Mo.	1853	1854	307	96	403	86
Reform School	Chicago	Illinois	1855	1855	104	1	105	Too rec'nt-ly opened
House of Refuge	Baltimore	Md.	1849	1855	147	88	185	to spk with
State Industrial School	Lancaster	Mass.	1855	1856	....	78	78	certainty.
Juvenile Asylum	New York	N. York	....	....	255	69	324	

Besides those above named, Houses of Refuge are at the present time being established in New Hampshire, Wisconsin, and California.

The total number of the inmates of all these institutions, since their several openings, is not less than 22,000. The actual number of inmates in them all, according to the last annual reports published at or near the close of 1858, was 4489, of whom 615 were girls.

To this extent has grown this noble substitute for *the prison*. It early attracted the attention not only of the philanthropists and legislators of our own country, but emisaries from European States have regarded it as one of the most important of modern improvements in that

department of civil government which they were commissioned to examine and report upon.

It would be unjust to leave the history of this subject without some further allusion to that noble band of large-hearted citizens, who, associated under the name of the *Society for the Prevention of Pauperism*, labored with an eye pure and single, in behalf of the poor and oppressed of their fellow-men immediately about them. With no other authority than the right of every individual, derived from divine example, to "go about doing good," they sought out the sources of poverty and wretchedness, and essayed their diminution and removal. With no other bond of union than the cohesive power of Christian brotherhood, and a constitution of their own concoction, they sought no chartered rights, no legislative power or aid. Voluntary in association, enthusiastic in character, and their only aim to find out means of usefulness, they accomplished works unsurpassed for practical worth and permanency. With energies unequalled but by their modesty, the only extant record of their labor is the works which follow them; but they suffice to show the purity and wisdom of the spirit which animated them.

Simultaneously with the birth of the House of Refuge, its last and noblest offspring, the society expired, and from thenceforth was no longer known among men. Like the pebble dropped into the bosom of the lake, it has itself disappeared forever from sight, but the ripple which it created will continue to expand, un-

divided and unspent, till it shall have reached the utmost verge of time, and embraced within its ever widening and humanizing circle, unnumbered thousands who will confess its happy influence over their present and future destinies.

CHAPTER VI.

MONITORIAL INSTRUCTION—THE HIGH SCHOOL.

"PRIOR to the opening of the House of Refuge, I had conceived the project of a High School in the city of New York, in which children might be received at the earliest ages at which they are sent to school, and continued therein until they are fit to enter the best colleges in the country, or prepared, in point of learning, to engage in any of the practical pursuits of business. The design was based upon, and connected with, the intention of rendering the course of instruction at once cheap and thorough, and the eminent success which, prior to my visit to Europe, had attended the application of the Lancasterian or monitorial system of instruction in the public schools of New York, had suggested the possibility of its being applicable to the higher schools, and to every branch of instruction. My own experience, in common with that of every teacher of a large school, of the benefit and necessity of employing the more advanced scholars to teach occasionally their inferiors, would favor the suggestion. On visiting the High School of Edinburgh, and becoming acquainted with its gifted principal, now Professor Pillans, my

doubts of the possibility of applying the system to classical education with entire success, were fully removed. I there saw a school, eminent almost to a proverb for the elevated tone of its classical attainments, entirely under the regimen of the monitorial system. Never did I witness equal readiness, vigor, and animation, and proof of the thorough instruction in a school examination, than was here exhibited. The opinion of Professor Pillans was full and decisive on the superiority of this mode of management in a large school. At Geneva, also, I had seen it practiced with advantage. My mind was thus impressed with the conviction that a very large school might be conducted by a single teacher through all the studies pursued in the highest and best seminaries, with an effect equal if not superior to that generally experienced. Such was the success attending it in Edinburgh, that it was universally admitted that the 150 boys under the head master made a more rapid progress, were more thoroughly taught, and pursued their studies with more vigor and alacrity, than in any institution in which the monitorial system was not adopted.

"I propounded my views to a select number of my acquaintance, invited from among those most distinguished for learning, character and philanthropy. They gave the subject a candid consideration. They so far acceded to the proposed measure as to suggest the expediency of opening the subject to a larger body of citizens, selected from men of judgment in the most enlightened

classes. Such a meeting was convened by a circular letter addressed to each individual whose presence was desirable on such an occasion. The number that attended was sufficiently large for free and full discussion. The scheme was approved by many. It was objected to, indeed strenuously opposed by several, especially by one or more of the professors of Columbia College. The advocates of the scheme, however, prevailed, and a committee was appointed to prepare a plan of organization. This resulted in a proposition for a subscription of stock to an amount sufficient to purchase ground, erect a school edifice, and supply it with furniture and every needful preparation for opening an establishment of this nature on a liberal scale. Myself and an associate principal were required to take each $1000 of the stock, the rest being divided into shares of $25 each. The possession of a share entitled the holder to the admission of his children to the school in preference to non-subscribers, in case the school, or any department of it, should be full.

In considering the expediency of engaging in an enterprise of this kind, I was aware of the necessity of securing the coöperation of a partner who should divide the labor and pecuniary responsibility with me, especially as one of the conditions of the subscription was that the principals should bind themselves to pay six per cent. interest to the stockholders on the amount subscribed, pay all the taxes, and keep the building insured."

In reference to this point, he wrote to James Pillans, then Rector of the High School of Edinburgh, as follows, under date of August 9, 1821 : "I am aware that in attempting to imitate your school, especially at this distance and in this country, one formidable difficulty will occur at the very threshold. We may learn the system, but where shall we get *the man?* All schools depend essentially upon the *quo animo* of their management. Yours, under the modification which thou gave it, is perhaps in a particular manner connected, in its results, with the personal qualifications of the Rector."

In a letter to the same friend fourteen months afterwards, he restates his fears of the difficulty in the procuring of a Rector, and alludes also to the warm opposition to the proposed institution on the part of the teachers in the city, "who naturally dread the effects of such an establishment upon their high prices, and from Columbia College, who seem to apprehend in it a rival institution."

"My attention in the choice of a partner was early turned to Daniel H. Barnes, a private teacher of classics in the city. My two younger sons had been for some time pupils in his school. He was an authorized minister or preacher of the Baptist society, but seldom, I believe, exercised the functions of a minister. He was a good Latin and Greek scholar,—a point of great importance, as I had never claimed the ability to teach any language beyond the vernacular excepting French, or a little smattering of Spanish. In teaching French, I had

no inconsiderable experience. D. H. Barnes was a tolerably good mathematician, and a good disciplinarian. Though doing pretty well as a private teacher, he readily acceded to the proposal of uniting with me in the joint labors and responsibilities of the projected undertaking.

"On issuing our proposals for the requisite amount of scrip-stock, it was found that a very considerable number of the most respectable citizens of New York were prepared to receive very favorably the plan of a superior school. Many parents were at a loss where to send their children. The number of *good* private schools was said to be very small. Those of the public school society, although highly respectable in the quality of the instruction they afforded, in the good order secured in them, and rising in public estimation, were deemed to belong to the working classes, and accordingly were regarded as charity schools.

"With the efficient aid and influence of a number of our friends, an amount of stock adequate to our purpose was speedily raised. A Board of Trustees was elected from among the subscribers. A Constitution, or articles of agreement, between the principals and stockholders, was, without difficulty, agreed upon. The former were to employ and pay all the teachers. The latter were to determine the price of tuition. The principals were to receive the whole income of the school, and bear all its expenses. As cheapness, (or rather low price) was to be a characteristic, it was obvious that

without a large number of pupils, the expenses could not be met, nor the plan succeed. Much opposition, it was obvious, would have unavoidably to be encountered. The sphere of instruction in small private schools would be invaded. The teachers of these, and some of their attached patrons would deem the scheme an intrusion, an injury, and a nuisance.

"The subscription being full, and Trustees elected, four lots of ground on Crosby street above Grand street were obtained at a moderate price, a brick building 50 feet by 75, and three stories high, was contracted for, and finished in due time to satisfaction. The school was advertised to consist of three Departments ;—An *Introductory*, for young children,—a *Junior*, for English studies, as far as a knowledge of reading, writing, geography, grammar and arithmetic,—and a *Senior*, to comprehend classical and mathematical studies, and the physical sciences with experimental illustrations. The *Introductory* school occupied the first floor, nearly level with the street, ceiling 11 feet high, with one good class room in front. The second story, devoted to the juniors, was 13 feet high. In the rear were two large class rooms, and a ward room, large enough also for a class room. In front, a long separate room with cases for apparatus, and seats also for occasional classes. The Senior department was 16 feet high, with openings in the ceiling, and half-moon windows in the garret. The superior height of the ceiling and more perfect ventilation of this room, produced generally a state of its

atmosphere very sensibly more pleasant and invigorating than that of either of the others.

"The price of tuition was fixed at $3 per quarter, for the *Introductory*,—$5 for the *Junior*,—and $7 for the *Senior* departments.

"Never had there been in the city a pay school, undertaken as an adventure, in which so liberal an expenditure and such an ample provision for the comfort and convenience of pupils had been provided. Nothing but an ample play-ground, with shade trees, flowers, borders, graveled walks, gymnastic fixtures and other essential conveniences, was wanting, to render this seminary a model, as it regards outward appliances, for school-houses where ample room is obtainable. But the last ten years,—nay the last five or even two years —have witnessed an amount of good taste, judgment and humanity in the erection of school-houses and their appurtenances, far beyond what the world has before witnessed. The school was opened on the 1st of 3d month, 1825, with about 250 scholars; and so rapidly was it filled to its utmost limits in the course of a short time, that several hundred applications were unavailingly made, and had to wait for vacancies, as they might occur by the secession of those who had entered. When entirely full, the three apartments contained 650 boys. This was quite too large a number for an effective commencement of the institution, which was to be organized upon a system differing in many respects from that to which the pupils had been accustomed, and

against which very strong prejudices existed in the public mind. Many of the private teachers in the city had exerted themselves to increase the prejudice. The monitorial system was decried as inefficient, baseless, ridiculous. It might be well enough in charity schools, in which *cheapness of instruction* was the main point,—amount of learning in a given time of less importance. So incensed were some of the teachers against the two principals, that, at a meeting of the New York Teachers' Society, a vote of censure, and (if I remember rightly) of expulsion, was issued against us. Several teachers, however, there were in the city, whose views and deportment towards us were very urbane and liberal. They were satisfied with the correctness of our motives, and wished success to an undertaking designed to improve and render more thorough, as well as to cheapen, the courses of instruction given in our common schools. Several private schools were broken up by the immoderate flow of pupils to the High School; and while this tended to aggravate the feeling against us on the part of the teachers and patrons of those schools, it served to exaggerate the defects, or partial failures, unavoidably incident to a new undertaking on so large a scale.

"To obtain and organize judiciously a corps of assistants qualified to manage well so large a number of boys, was a work of difficulty. The monitorial system was new to nearly all the pupils, their parents, and even to the assistant teachers themselves.

"We had had no experience in it, excepting the

teacher we had obtained for the primary department. Him we drew from one of the public Lancasterian schools, by advancing his salary from $800 to $1,200. By strenuous efforts the school in all its departments was speedily arranged into classes. The courses of instruction were gradually perfected. A degree of life and spirit pervaded the institution which was animating to all. My principal sphere was that of general supervision, to lecture to the pupils in all the departments, and to examine classes taken chiefly from the junior and senior rooms. The reputation of the school became such as to render it one of the lions of the city, to those who include education as an object of enquiry. It was, when at its height of prosperity, the most interesting and agreeable school I ever knew. The government became easy. So large a number, when once brought into order, had a powerfully controlling influence over unruly minds. Turbulent boys, when introduced, soon learned that they had no power to disturb so large a number, and the sooner learned they to submit. We had visitors from almost all parts of our own country, and many distinguished ones from Europe. I was compelled to engage in a correspondence, and answer letters of enquiry respecting our school and system, from several cities and towns of the United States."

To a friend in Bristol, England, he wrote :

"New York, 5 month, 10, 1825.

"My time is very much occupied with our new High School, an institution which I advised the establishment

of a short time (about a year) after my return, but which, from various discouragements and much personal opposition, was relinquished until last summer, when ground was purchased, stock created, and a house built, in which the school was opened on the first of third month last. We have had to work, or rather fight, our way against a persevering and violent opposition, but have the satisfaction to find that an intelligent public are completely on our side. Our success is beyond our expectations. We have now 650 scholars, as many as our building will accommodate. Everybody appears highly pleased with the establishment. We had this morning a visit from the Governor of the State (De Witt Clinton), who acknowledged the institution surpassed his expectations. How much I should enjoy a visit to your infant school, and as much perhaps to show thee ours. Our infant department contains 270, and is full. Any publication thou canst lay hands upon, on infant schools, will be interesting to me, for education now absorbs nearly all my time and attention."

"It was not unforeseen from the beginning, that in the principle of monitorial instruction there are liabilities of difficulty and sources of failure not incident to small private schools, and which may be easily magnified into causes of entire condemnation. The cavilling and the prejudiced may readily swell these objections, and in the predicament in which we were placed, the faults of the system were not likely to remain unmagnified. Scholars there are, in a considerable proportion

in every school, who are idle and indocile. These are among the first to complain of the teacher. When that teacher, though only in part, is a boy, they soon evince their disobedience, and throw the blame of their want of progress on his imperfections. Parents easily listen to the charge, and yield to the impression. If it happen that the subjects of these difficulties are the children of Trustees or School Committee men, the causes of controversy are introduced into the Board of Management, and soon mar the harmony and check the popularity of the institution. This trouble we had to encounter. The constitution of the school, too, was imperfect. The Trustees had powers, but were under no pecuniary responsibility. The principals sustained the school, paid all its expenses, and paid six per cent. interest on the stock. We very soon foresaw that our popularity was too rapid to last without heavy drawbacks. My associate was extremely sensitive to the assaults of objectors, and at length imagined that the Board of Trustees itself designed the overthrow of the institution. I always combated this opinion, although several of the members were, I believe, dead weights against its prosperity. The school, however, sustained its course, and yielded just about enough, in addition to its heavy expenses, to maintain our two families, both pretty large. It had been in operation about four years, when my associate, D. H. Barnes, lost his life by springing from a four-horse stage, while under full speed down a hill between Lebanon and Troy, N. Y. He had been

invited to the latter place to attend an examination of the Renssalaer school.

"A young man (Daniel P. Bacon), who had been a successful assistant in our classical department, was appointed to the charge of the senior room, and the school was continued until about the close of the year 1831. Its operation may be considered as decidedly successful. There were about 400 pupils in it at the time of its closing, and among them were children of the most respectable families in the city. It was, I believe, at the time of its institution, the first and the only pay school in this country established on the *professed* principle of cheap and efficient instruction, based on the condition of the adoption and employment of the monitorial system, by which one teacher can communicate his knowledge to large numbers of pupils.

"The efficacy of this mode of teaching and governing scholars depends greatly on the energy and skill of the master. It demands a more constant vigilance and a larger amount of good judgment, good temper, and other of the nobler qualities of an enlightened education, than do the common duties of a teacher who has but a few scholars under his immediate charge. Yet with the requisite qualifications, I have still no doubt of the superiority of large numbers under one head."

A full statement of the advantages obtainable under the monitorial system of instruction, with an extended argument, is given in the autobiography, under the heads of: 1*st*, *Cheapness;* 2*nd*, *Large numbers;* 3*rd*, *Mul-*

tiplication of Instruction; 4th, Benefits which the pupils themselves derive from bestowing instruction on those beneath them. This argument it is thought unnecessary to introduce here, especially as he remarks,—

"I was induced, by the advice of some of the trustees, to publish a little work containing an address which I delivered at the opening of the High School, with copious notes, containing the opinions of learned and experienced men in Europe and America, in favor of the monitorial scheme.

"Although the High School at its close contained about 400 pupils, and the terms offered to me by the trustees to continue as its principal and responsible head were liberal, and I felt little or no apprehension of its want of continued success, I thought it best, on the whole, to decide on bringing it to a close. The motive and the occasion were the following: The Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen of New York,—a corporate body possessing considerable wealth, had had for many years a school under its charge. Their rooms in Chambers street had become too small and inconvenient for the school's accommodation. An offer was made by this Society to the Trustees of the High School for their building, which was considered by them so advantageous, as to induce a wish on the part of the trustees to accept it. Nothing stood in the way but my claim upon the premises. And this, it is true, was more of a moral than of a legal character; for I had sold most of my original stock, to oblige those of my

acquaintances who wished to possess each one share. The trustees therefore offered me, in consideration of the nature of my claim, either to occupy the building free of rent for five years, or to pay me $3,000 as an entire discharge of all claims upon the Society. I concluded, on the whole, it might be best to relinquish the school-house to the Mechanics, and accept the pecuniary substitute. One consideration that influenced me was the fact that the Female High School,—an institution which had been set up in the same street within two squares of our edifice, and by the same trustees, in consequence of the eminent success which had attended the boys' school, and which like it had been entirely filled with pupils,—was now so evidently on the decline, as to render its failure and discontinuance almost a certainty. This might have a depressing influence on the boys' school. I considered too, that, although still possessing a good customary share of physical vigor, age and its infirmities were rapidly advancing upon me.

"The girls' school was, in fact, very soon given up by the trustees, and the property sold, I believe, at a considerable loss. It was a speculation undertaken solely by the board of trustees, in consequence of the flattering prospects of the boys' school. It lacked, from the beginning, an efficient head or principal, who had a pecuniary interest in its continued prosperity. The lady placed in it as principal, was *chiefly* remarkable for her skill in flower painting. She received a salary of $1200 per annum. It had three departments, like the boys'

school. To it was assigned the task of giving a lecture once a week to the higher female pupils, and exercising a sort of general trusteeship. I had thus, for a few years, including the two schools, nearly or quite 1,000 pupils under my notice and regard.

"Seldom, I presume, has a teacher enjoyed a position which afforded him more mental satisfaction than did that which fell to my experience during the operation of the New York High School. Among the great concourse of children which thronged it, were very many of bright intellects, of cultivated domestic manners, and of grateful sensibilities. The very numerous instances of attachment and recognizance met with of latter time, since I have grown old, and the pupils grown to be men and women, and entirely outgrown my knowledge of their persons,—it being now 17 years since I left the city as a place of residence,—has constituted not one of the least agreeable class of incidents, in my advancing years. I know not how many, among a thousand of common school teachers, would be able to manage successfully 250 pupils, of nearly similar stages of life and advancement, on the system of mutual instruction; but that this system, in the hands of one who is truly an adept, is, on the whole, the most efficient and satisfactory, I cannot but still believe. Yet I think it certain, that there are many men who prove themselves good instructors in a school of 20 or 25, who would be utterly unable to govern 200, with all the aids of the monitorial system. Still greater, however, I think, is the number

that cannot manage a promiscuous school of 40, without grievous defalcations of thorough instruction, both in learning and morals.

"To the operation of the High School, during the several years of its continuance, conjoined, as it was, with lectures on Natural Philosophy, Mechanics, Chemistry, Astronomy, Geology, Mineralogy, Physiology, &c., with the aid of apparatus that had cost, from time to time, nearly $4000, delivered to the higher classes of pupils, may be in some measure ascribed that pervading and quickened attention to the important subject of popular education, which now so increasingly engages the mass of the thinking members of our communities."

To a daughter at boarding-school he wrote, under date of

"New York, 2d mo. 9, 1829.

"My dear A., I hope, will duly remember how much her father's enjoyment will be promoted, by finding that she is wisely devoting all the energies of her mind to a daily advancement in her studies. Let me charge thee, my dear, to endeavor to give entire satisfaction, in thy willingness to comply with all the regulations of the school, and in doing thy best in the performance of every duty. Let thy docility appear to all thy teachers and caretakers. Study thy own weaknesses and failings, and try to gain the victory over them. Choose for thy intimate companions only those whose example of steadiness and industry will aid thee to pursue the right course. More will be expected of thee than of some

others. Thou art now old enough to reflect on the consequences of every day's doings, and I hope that thy endeavors to do right will be such, that thy father may not be disappointed in the opinions that will be formed of thee. Take all the pains possible to improve thy writing; it will then be more easy and agreeable to thee to keep up a correspondence with thy friends."

TO A. W——, A YOUNG INVALID COUSIN.

Anne, my dear, while on thy couch reclining,
How many blissful hours and days attend thee;
For the gay worldling's joys thou'rt not repining;
A father's, sister's, brother's loves befriend thee.

Tho' the weak frame and tender nerves preclude thee
From mingling in the world's vainglorious pleasures,
Thy mind is free—thy couch cannot exclude thee
From drawing pearls from wisdom's purest treasures.

The page of truth and science opes before thee,
Learning's rich themes, and poesy's sweet numbers;
Perchance fictitious volumes triumph o'er thee,
Beguile full oft thy time,—dispel thy slumbers.

The bloom of flowers thy needle's skill retraces;
In social greetings, friends oft gather round thee;
But shun the charms whose selfish, false embraces,
Might flatter but to hurt thee, or confound thee.

Cherish the feelings which, in pure devotion,
Fill the warm heart with Calvary's painful story;
Let songs of Zion stir the blest emotion,
Till life's absorbed in the Redeemer's glory.

CHAPTER VII.

YELLOW FEVER OF 1822—PROFESSORSHIP OF CHEMISTRY—RISE AND FALL OF RUTGERS' MEDICAL COLLEGE.

DURING the epidemic of yellow fever in New York city, in 1822, an earnest discussion was carried on respecting the means best adapted to check the virulence and extension of the disease. The question of its domestic or foreign origin, as an important element in the decision, was warmly considered. Those who believed in its local origin, contended for the necessity of making disinfecting or alterative applications to the soil of such places as were supposed to be the sources of the evil, among which Trinity Church-yard (in near proximity to which the disease first appeared) was especially selected by many as the *fons et origo*, and by others as at least an important promoter, of the poison. By another class, the miasm was regarded as wholly atmospheric in its nature, and to have been introduced by direct importation,—an opinion which time, and a calm review of the facts, have fully justified. Into the *practical* part of this debate Professor Griscom entered with zeal, bringing to bear upon it the rich resources of his accurate chemical knowledge, and sustaining his position with energy and

wit. His communications, six in number, were chiefly addressed to the Board of Health, and when published, occupied about two columns each of the *Evening Post*.

Dr. D. W. Kissam recommended the use of pyroligneous acid to purify the infected region. This suggestion being referred by the Board of Health to Dr. David Hosack, he reported a concurrence in opinion with Dr. Kissam respecting the sanative qualities of the acid, gave a learned description of its properties, and recommended it as highly useful in purifying sewers, and ships at Quarantine. He observed that it was an excellent antiseptic, but did not readily assume the constituent properties of vapor, so that its effects in purifying the air might be very doubtful. He suggested the propriety of a limited experiment.

Muriatic acid gas having also been suggested, Dr. Alex. H. Stevens, in a communication to the Board, expressed the opinion that no practical benefit could arise from it, and but little from the use of the pyroligneous acid in purifying the infected district. He believed that the only effectual remedy, for that purpose, would be the application of some impermeable covering upon the surface of the ground.

Dr. Samuel Akerly expressed a disbelief in the utility of pyroligneous acid in purifying the atmosphere. He had no belief in the doctrine of contagion; was willing to believe that the prevailing disorder was imported, but he enumerated sundry causes having a powerful agency in keeping it alive and spreading it after it has been in-

troduced, such as narrow streets, dirty lanes, filthy sinks, burying-grounds, &c. He mentioned, particularly, in his communication to the Board of Health, the burying-ground of Trinity Church, and in general, the impropriety of allowing cemeteries to be continued in large cities. Having proved, as he believed, the uselessness of pyroligneous and muriatic acids, he recommended the free use of lime, charcoal, ashes, and tan, or oak bark, to counteract the noxious exhalations arising from the causes above mentioned. The antiseptic qualities of the vegetable alkali contained in ashes, charcoal, and oak bark, he said, were too well known to need any comment. The streets should be covered with the bark, and sinks, privies, cellars, &c., should be purified with lime and charcoal mixed with ashes. Although these suggestions were at the time deemed visionary, the Board a fortnight afterwards appropriated seven hundred and fifty dollars to carry them into effect, and they recommended those persons who had the care of churches in the city, to cause the burial-grounds attached to them to be covered thickly with lime, or charcoal, or both, and entreated their fellow citizens to cause ashes, lye, lime, potash, or charcoal to be freely used in their yards, privies, and gutters. It was further recommended, that after they had closed their houses at night they should slack in their cellars and kitchens a small quantity of lime, which it was believed would tend to purify the air, within doors.*

* Account of the Yellow Fever of 1822, by James Hardie, A. M.

In controversion of these views, and explanatory of the inutility of applications to the soil, and also expressive of the higher value of fumigation by chlorine, and nitric acid vapors, the following extracts are quoted from Prof. Griscom's last communication on the subject, in the *Evening Post*, under date of October 14:

"As the Board of Health have thought proper to persevere in the application of lime, etc. to the pavements of our streets, and thus to confine themselves to one view only of the cause and progress of the disease, I have thought there might be some benefit, while the subject is still fresh upon the minds of our citizens, in once more turning their attention to the fallacy and pertinacity of those objections that have been made against the application of acid vapors. To cover the pavement of a city with any substance whatever which emits no diffusible emanation, for the cure of a diseased condition of the atmosphere, appears to me to be too much like the application of a plaster to the sole of the foot for a pain in the shoulder or a disease of the lungs. One plain conclusion must, I think, be formed in every unbiassed mind who reflects a moment on the subject,—that the most certain mode of changing the poisonous state of the atmosphere would be, to throw into such an atmosphere some substance, which, spreading throughout the whole mass of air, would come in contact with the deleterious particles, and by the effect of chemical attraction, neutralize their acrimony and destroy their virulence. The only thing then to be desired is, to discover

some substance sufficiently active and appropriate, and which, naturally existing in the form of vapor, can be transmitted through a given region of air, so as to fill with its pungent fumes nearly the whole of that region. The ancient physicians knew nothing of any substance capable of such diffusion, except those which were produced by the *burning* of certain combustible matters. To these they had recourse in times of pestilence, but probably without effect, as few of the vapors thus produced are possessed of much activity. But the discoveries of Pneumatic Chemistry have brought to light a number of airs or gases possessed of surprising energy, and which, without any extravagant expense, can be produced in sufficient quantity to impregnate the air of a whole city. It was natural therefore for chemists to look to such substances as the likeliest means of correcting an infected atmosphere; and as far as it might be practicable for them to spread and diffuse those corrosive gases, it was as natural for them to presume that any ærial poison they should meet with would be altered or destroyed, as that mercury or antimony would change the poison of disease in the animal constitution."

After a succinct account of the nature and value of the acid fumigations which had been successfully employed by Dr. J. Carmichael Smith, and others, he proceeds to say:

"It is certainly of consequence that not only the Board of Health, but every intelligent citizen, should arrive at just conclusions in relation to all that is done

or to be done, in the way of preventing or assuaging the evils of so great a calamity.

"The principal point which has been advanced as an objection to my former remarks is, the antiseptic power of alkalies. I did not recollect (as was stated in the third letter) any fact which proves that alkalies have any direct antiseptic tendency like salt, sugar, vinegar, etc. An antiseptic in this sense, which is the sense in which the term is used in domestic economy, and if I mistake not in medicine, is a substance that not only prevents *putrefaction* but also *decomposition*, a substance which preserves whatever is fully exposed to its agency, in its identical form, as cucumbers in vinegar, a ham in brine, or a peach in sugar. Alkalies have no such property. Neither anatomical preparations, nor any of the culinary articles are ever preserved in alkaline solutions, nor are alkalies to be found among *antiseptics* in any work on materia medica that I have seen. They may, when in a caustic state, suspend putrefaction for a time by the absorption of moisture, but if exposed to animal matter in *contact*, they inevitably decompose it, from their strong affinity to oils, fat, etc. Lime is an alkaline earth, and partakes in some measure of the properties of this class of bodies. Its antiseptic properties have been urged with an air of triumph, by a reference to its employment in tan-yards, and to the existence of animal remains in limestone rocks. These instances are truly unfortunate. Lime is seldom if ever used by tanners to prevent the putrefaction of their hides, but for very dif-

ferent purposes. Its first office in the lime vat is, to dissolve the cuticle, and thereby to loosen the hair. The second intention is, to extract the oil and fat from the skin, forming with them a kind of soap. By this the skin is not 'hardened' but loosened in its texture, and rendered more fit for the reception of the tannin, which, combining with the pure gelatin of the hide, forms leather. So far from being necessary to the tanner as an antiseptic, the process in some places, and particularly in England, is carried on entirely without it in tanning the heaviest hides. By the action of heat upon the raw hides an incipient putrefaction is excited so far as to loosen the epidermis or outer skin. The hair and other extraneous matter is then scraped off, and the hide is immersed in an *acid solution* or *sourings*, in order to *raise* it and prepare it for the reception of the tan. Lime in this case is not used at all. That a hide in which the process of putrefaction has run rather too far *may be* recovered by complete immersion in the lime vat, I would by no means deny; but the same effect would result from burying it in almost any material which excludes the atmospheric air and strongly imbibes moisture. The more common process of correction when the hide has sweat too much, is to immerse it in a solution of tan and then in an acid.

"As to the bones and shells of animals, which are so abundantly imbedded in the earth, in a state of petrifaction or otherwise,—whoever before thought of ascribing their preservation to the *antiseptic* powers of lime

or limestone? Of what do these animals' remains consist? Is flesh, either lean or fat,—is muscle, cartilage, or even skin, ever found in such situations? Are clams, muscles or oysters—I mean the animals themselves—ever thus found pickled in limestone? Could we extract from our marl pits, or limestone quarries, a good ham of a mammoth, or find well preserved some of the identical species of oysters on which our antediluvian forefathers used to breakfast, what a treat for Philosophy! But no such success attends the geologist. He finds little else than bones and shells—mere lime combined with an acid—almost identical with the rock itself. So that the antiseptic power amounts to this,—that lime preserves lime from putrefaction.

"It is the same with plants. They are found either in a state of petrifaction, that is, changed to the rock itself, or it is merely the form or impression of the vegetable substance that remains. It is true that the species can often be easily recognized by these remains; but so they can from a picture in a book. Where the woody fibre is found unchanged, (and I do not know that this is ever the case,) it must be owing to the complete extrication of its juices, and the entire exclusion of air.

"But if limestone, in this point of view, is antiseptic, so is sandstone, and so is clay; for animal and vegetable remains of a very remote period, are found imbedded in these strata or depositions, almost as abundantly and commonly as in limestone. Indeed, the most in-

teresting varieties of organic remains are more generally found in clay. This is remarkably the case in a recent and very interesting instance. A cave was discovered last year in Yorkshire, in England, which extended about two hundred feet into a rock of Oolite, a minute account of which has been read by Professor Buckland, to the Royal Society. The bottom or floor of this cavern was covered to the depth of a foot with a sediment of mud, which it is reasonably supposed is a deposition from the waters of the deluge. In this mud were found imbedded the bones of twenty-two species of animals, including the hyena, tiger, bear, wolf, fox, weasel, elephant, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, horse, ox, deer, rabbit, &c., and the bones of several birds. The effect of this mud, says Professor Buckland, in preserving the bones from decomposition, has been very remarkable; some that had lain a long time before its introduction were in various stages of decomposition; but even in these, the further progress of decay appears to have been arrested by it; and in the greater number, little or no destruction of their form, and scarcely any of their substance, had taken place. I have found on immersing fragments of these bones in an acid, till the phosphate and carbonate of lime were removed, that nearly the whole of their original gelatine has been preserved. Analagous cases of the preservative powers of diluvial mud occur on the coast of Essex, near Walton, and at Lawford, near Rugby, in Warwickshire. Here the bones of the same species of elephant,

rhinoceros, and other diluvial animals occur, in a state of freshness and freedom from decay, nearly equal to those in the cave at Kirkdale, and this from the same cause, viz.—they having been protected from the access of atmospheric air, or the percolation of water, by the *argillaceous* matrix in which they have been imbedded; while similar bones that have lain the same length of time in diluvial sand, or gravel, and been subject to the constant percolation of water, have lost their compactness and strength, and a great part of their gelatin, and are often ready to fall to pieces on the slightest touch; and this where beds of clay and gravel occur alternating in the same quarry as at Lawford. Is it probable that as much as this can be said of any organic remains that have ever been found in limestone or other calcarious matrix? I do not know that the gelatin of bones is ever found preserved in rocks or depositions of lime.

"That caustic lime has the power to check putrefaction of an animal body, so far as to prevent the escape of fetid gases, when copiously applied, and in immediate contact, I have not denied or doubted. To this end it is, however, important to apply it, as I have before remarked, before putrefaction has made much progress, otherwise it may accelerate the gaseous exhalation. In the experiments at the Cathedral of Dijon, recourse was first had to lime. It was thrown into the vaults in its caustic state, but it rather tended to augment the danger. With regard to its efficacy in correcting an

infected atmosphere by spreading it on the streets, I am obliged, from every view I can take of it, to remain incredulous; and equally so with respect to bark and charcoal."

A short time after the foregoing communication appeared, the epidemic having greatly subsided, the Board of Health issued an address, recommending to the citizens that before returning to their homes, their houses, especially those in which any cases of the disease had occurred, should be thoroughly ventilated, cleansed and whitewashed, and in addition to other measures, that *acid fumigations* be used, the materials for which, with the directions for using them, would be furnished on application to the Assistants of the Board; and it was further added "that Professor Griscom had kindly offered to instruct any one who wished it, how to use the materials for fumigation in the most effectual manner."

"During the operation of the High School, I was chosen Professor of Chemistry, in "Rutgers' Medical College." This new medical school was formed by Drs. Hosack, Mott, Francis and McNeven, who had seceded from the State Medical School, under the direction of the Regents of the University. They resigned their places in that school, from an affront occasioned by a deprivation of a portion of their fees, and the placing over them trustees who were obnoxious to their wishes and inclinations. As these four physicians constituted the chief strength of the New York school, they con-

cluded that by resigning, the Regents might be induced to remodel the school, and restore them to authority and increased rank. In this their policy failed them. The Regents filled their places by other appointments. Much political animosity resulted from this rupture. Unwilling to brook the indignity thus cast upon them by the Regents, these four physicians resolved to establish an independent school. The authority to confer degrees was, however, essential to the success of any medical institution. On application to the trustees of Rutgers' College, New Brunswick, N. J., an arrangement was made by which, under the title of "Rutgers' Medical College," these professors and their associates were appointed professors of that college.*

"Their pupils of course, on their recommendation, became graduates, and received diplomas from the president and faculty of the New Brunswick College. Thus fortified, a lot was purchased in Duane Street, and a building erected adapted to the wants of a Medical school.† Dr. John D. Godman, of Philadelphia, dis-

* "It is quite remarkable that Dr. Hosack, who was an influential professor, and member of the Faculty of the Regents' Medical school, at the time of the secession of Dr. Romayne, and the formation of the "*New York Medical Institution*," which sought and obtained an alliance with New Brunswick about 15 years before, and who strove to throw obstacles and ridicule upon that connection, should now be driven to resort to the same means,—the same institution,—to sustain the authority of a secessional school, of which he was the head and most active agent. It is remarkable, too, that one or two of the *professors* of the "Medical Institution," (Dr. Cock, and, I believe, Dr. Stevens,) should have held, at the time of Dr. Hosack's secession, stations in the University, or Regents' School, and were thus a second time placed in conflict with Dr. H. My connection with both the new schools was simply incidental to the fact of my being an independent teacher of chemistry."

† This building was destroyed by fire in February, 1859.

tinguished for brilliancy of talent, for his attainments in human and comparative Anatomy, and in Natural History, was chosen professor of Anatomy. The Chemical chair was offered to me. Some demur on the part of a few of the trustees of the High School was made to an engagement in a concern extraneous to its interests, but these were overruled, and I was duly elected. My chemical apparatus and fixtures had been removed from the lecture-room granted me by the Corporation in the old Alms House, mostly to the High School. They were now placed in the new building. The duties of the new school commenced under favorable auspices, for the reputation of Drs. Hosack, Mott and Francis, as medical instructors, stood upon nearly as firm a foundation as that of any of the profession in America. The new school took a decided lead of the old one in the number of its students. This excited strong opposition at Albany. Some of the Regents being medical men, and others in that place cherishing the same feelings, could not brook the slight put on their authority. They succeeded in introducing into the Legislature a bill, declaring that no medical degrees conferred by any institution out of the State, should be a valid title to medical practice in the State. This bill became a law, and of course would frustrate the success of Rutgers' Medical College. As a counteracting measure, the professors then made application to the trustees of the College at Geneva, N. Y., for a medical affiliation with them. Sufficient influence was obtained with the trustees of that

school to obtain a vote in favor of its adoption, and thus we became the duly appointed medical professors of Geneva College, in the Rutgers' Medical School of New York. The strife and the *bruit* of these proceedings gave a fresh impulse and popularity to the Duane Street School of Medicine, and it would, I believe, have become, very soon, the most successful and numerously attended medical institution east and north of Philadelphia, but for the strength of the political opposition arrayed against it. The Regents and the medical friends of their school, chagrined at this new success of the Rutgers' School, mustered their strength, and by measures best known to politicians, succeeded in carrying through the Legislature a bill, briefly invalidating all medical degrees in New York not emanating from the University of the State, (a thing with a *name*, but without a *local habitation*) under the Government of the Regents themselves. Thus were our medical professors eventually and completely baffled.

"It was in vain to expect that medical students, ambitious to acquire the highest testimonials of approbation of the professors,—the *diploma* of the College,—and the only legal authority for the exercise of their profession, would be content to take their degrees at any school whose decision was stamped with Legislative denunciation, and its sufficiency as a passport to practice pointedly nullified. Thus defeated on every hand, by an influence as arbitrary as that of the dictum of a despot, nothing remained but to close the school, and dispose of

the property. This was done at no inconsiderable sacrifice on the part of all the professors.

"I could not but consider it very unreasonable that I should be compelled to share in this loss, inasmuch as I had had no interest, and had taken no part, in the disputes which had led to the establishment of the new school. But having imprudently signed a bond to Dr. Hosack, who advanced the money for the building, I was obliged, when winding up, to endure my full share of the loss.

"No inconsiderable display of public indignation was manifest on the occasion of this legislative veto on the progress of a medical school, so promising of sound medical instruction, and so popular as was this college. It was considered, however, as an affair which concerned, mainly, the members of the medical profession; and the party at Albany having a dominant influence in the capitol, the party in the metropolis were overborne.

"This defeat, however, was in a great measure owing to two defects in the proceedings of our own board. These were, 1st, the want of moderation and Christian forbearance on the part of the oldest professor, who had separated from the State, or Regents' School. His rejection by them (or non-reäppointment) was strongly resented. In his introductory lecture, he stigmatized their proceedings in a manner too obviously vindictive and virulent; and, as might have been expected, this produced a strong irritation and reäction on the part of the doctors in and around the board of Regents. Had

a spirit of Christian forgiveness prevailed in his mind—had he been satisfied with the success and growing popularity of the new organization, and, if he ever felt the necessity of adverting to its origin in his public discourses, had he expressed himself with dignified moderation—I fully believe that opposition would have gradually subsided, and the prosperity of the school been permanently secured. The 2d error was, the selection of Dr. Bush, an Irish anatomist, who was brought from Europe as a successor to Dr. Godman, whose declining health and eventual decease vacated the anatomical chair. Dr. B.'s high-toned assumption of skill and talent, and his ardent temperament, rendered him, and consequently the school, unpopular, to a certain degree, with students and the public.

"Four of my colleagues in this medical school have paid the debt of nature;—viz.: Drs. Hosack, Godman, Bush, and McNeven. Drs. Mott and Francis remain at the present time, (1850) in the dignified exercise of their profession. The former enjoys a reputation in surgery scarcely excelled by any man in either hemisphere. They are both my juniors in age, but I trust that they both possess that experience of the evanescence and unsatisfactory nature of all mere earthly honors, as to lead to aspirations after enjoyments infinitely more substantial and enduring. Dr. Godman was a man of amiable disposition, and a most ardent and successful student. While in the enjoyment of health, and in the flattering prospects of high scientific reputation, his

mind and heart stood much aloof from all thoughts of religious obligation. His principles had become darkened by sceptical views of Christianity, if not of Deity. His illness was, happily for his eternal interests, much prolonged. His mind and his heart were gradually but effectually brought humbly to believe in, and availingly to trust to, the merits and mercies of a glorified and all-powerful Redeemer. The memoir of him, published by Dr. Thomas Sewall, a man of kindred worth, is a rich and interesting exhibit of talent, genius, ambition, disappointment, piety, and a happy close of life."

To a daughter at home, under date of 4th mo. 9, 1824, while on a trip to Washington, he writes: "Joseph Bonaparte and daughter were on board. She is a lively, pretty girl of about seventeen, easy in her manner, and, what is more remarkable, wore a silk bonnet of the cut and plainness of yours."

To an esteemed friend in England:

"New York, 5th mo., 29, 1832.

"I do think that the volumes of Jonathan Dymond will not, cannot, remain among the heaps of literary lumber of the age. He has, with a fearless hand and an elevated aim, entered a field from whose academic shades have issued those maxims that have worked their way into the core of society, and given a tone to its laws and institutions. How false and anti-christian some of those precepts are, notwithstanding their issue from the fountain of an English archdeaconry, I think our *brother Jonathan* has most clearly proved. It was really

time that the purer principles of Christian ethics which have been fostered by our religious society, should show themselves in some of the codes of moral philosophy, from which the schoolmen derive the precepts which they inculcate upon Christian youth; and although it may be many years before the arguments of Jonathan Dymond find their way into the philosophical chairs of Oxford and Göttingen, yet noticed as he has been by the Quarterly, and well written as his book in general is, I doubt not that his purer morality will find its way, in time, into the heads and hearts of some able professors, and manifest itself more or less in halls of legislation, and in the maxims and practice of common life. In saying this I wish it not to be inferred, that I think there are no exceptionable opinions developed in the work. It is probable that had he lived he would have given to it some modifications that would render it more generally acceptable to the society of which he was a member. Has there ever been any published memoir of this interesting young man? I had the pleasure of a very brief acquaintance with him, but was not aware of the extent of his reading or the force of his talents. His book on war is one of the best things on the subject ever published. I lent it to some clerical acquaintances who are friends of peace, two years ago, and have not been able to recover it.

"Thy reminiscences of America must often present some forcible pictures to thy mind's eye, and thou wilt read Fowler, and Mrs. Trollope, &c., with no trifling in-

terest; altho' from Basil Hall's account of the latter, in the Quarterly,—*I guess that* trollopin cretur was one of the most prejudicest englishers that's ever been in Kentuck and Ohio, and the parts about there, I reckon. I should like to know how stands thy political thermometer after seeing our wild and our tame Indians, and then contrasting our "manners" with the recent illuminations in Queen's Square, Bristol, and the subsequent hangings. Art thou now reformer or anti-reformer—whig or tory? Do men's manners and morals degenerate in America?—is our paper constitution likely to prove as durable as your Magna Charta?—are religious observances as generally and faithfully attended to here as in the land of Church and State? &c., &c., &c.

"Our political horizon wears, at present, it must be confest, some threatening aspects. Dr. Cooper, of Columbia, S. C. (*un Anglais*, thou knowest), has set the Southerners to calculating the value of the Union; and judging from the conduct of some of their great patriots at Washington, and the conduct of Georgia towards the Indians, they seem to "calculate" that it's not worth so much as their own negroes, or the Cherokee lands; and therefore talk even in Congress of "blowing the Union into ten thousand fragments." For myself, however, I do not much fear for our constitutional safety from their occasional ebullitions. Strange if there should not be now and then such heavingsin the political pot. The dispute here is not between rich and poor—patricians and plebeians,—but simply between merchants and manu-

facturers;—and strange it would be, if either of them should find it their *interest*, independently of any *moral* considerations, to expose the country to the calamities of a civil war. I cannot but believe that there is too much good sense in the nation to suffer the disruption of its political ties, and to divest itself of that nationality which is becoming the boast of almost every tongue."

CHAPTER VIII.

RESIDENCE AT PROVIDENCE, R. I., AND WEST HAVERFORD, PA.

"AFTER the closing of the High School, and sale of the building, I remained for some time devoid of any fixed and steady employment. In the spring of 1832 I attended the yearly meeting of Friends, held at Newport, R. I. It proved the occasion of a very pleasant and interesting reünion of many of the most intelligent members of the Society, from different parts of New England, and of a few from other parts of the world. The number of Friends' families in Newport being small, and unable to accommodate any considerable proportion of the members that convened there, a large number take board together in a few large boarding-houses in the town, whose proprietors make provision for the entertainment of all that apply. A hundred or more Friends are thus enabled to form a sociable and agreeable acquaintance with each other.

"When the meeting was over I went to Providence, and was hospitably entertained by my kind friends, William and Anna Jenkins. During the yearly meeting at Newport, which continued till nearly the middle

of the 6th month, the weather was so cold as to require a large blazing fire for the comfort of the evening circle, at our boarding-house. Scarcely any indications of spring were visible in the fields or orchards. The trees of the woods were leafless. It was probably the most backward spring that had been known during the current century. Rarely had the vernal months so entirely passed over, and the days of summer entered upon their course, with so slight a manifestation of returning verdure. One or more farmers of my acquaintance, near Newport, pronounced the season to be two months behind its ordinary stage of advancement at that period of the year. On seventh day morning, however, at the close of the meeting, the heat of summer rushed suddenly upon us. The weather became hot, and vegetation made a corresponding progress.

"While at the house of W. Jenkins, in Providence, I had the company, as fellow-visitors, of Sarah and Angelina Grimké, both members, by adoption, of the Society of Friends; and both, by having received a polished education at the South, prior to their becoming "Friends," and both possessing talents above mediocrity, contributed not a little to the agreeableness of our social intercourse. We had also, under the same roof, Joel and Grace Evans, and his sister, Hannah Rhoades, the latter a minister, then on a religious visit.

"My time, for a few days, was very agreeably occupied at Providence, at the Yearly Meeting Boarding-

School, and in visiting a number of Friends, among whom were the venerable Moses Brown, grandfather of A. A. Jenkins; her father, William Almy; Dr. S. B. Tobey; and several others. I had several times visited Providence before, and witnessed, at each time, successive evidences of progress and prosperity.

"From Providence I made an excursion to Boston. Having a letter of introduction to the mayor, I met, at his supper table, the Governor of the State (Levi Lincoln), and several members of the city corporation. From them I received a kind invitation to join them in an official visit to Deer Island, the place of Quarantine. An excellent chowder dinner was here provided, and great social and rational hilarity pervaded the repast. Governor L. is a fluent and pleasing speaker. Dr. J. V. C. Smith,* the health physician, resides here, a very intelligent and humane man. It was, I believe, during a former visit to Boston, that I was called upon at my lodgings by the then mayor (Josiah Quincy), who invited me to take a seat in his carriage, and accompany him in a visit to the public schools, and to the anniversary dinner given at the close of the examinations to those of the scholars in the various schools who had most distinguished themselves by industry and good behavior. A large company, consisting of the school committees and gentlemen of the city, attended the dinner, which was given in Faneuil Hall, the large room

* Subsequently Mayor of Boston.

of which was well filled. The boys that had been selected from the schools, as recipients of this honor, were seated at a long table somewhat elevated above the company, and never, probably, did they partake of a dinner in a more hilarious state of feeling than on this occasion. Such a remarkable and popular acknowledgment of their merits can hardly fail to operate as a powerful stimulant to exertion through the course of their school year. Prior to the visit to Boston now alluded to, I had had a correspondence with Josiah Quincy relative to the principles upon which our N. Y. High School was conducted."

On landing at the wharf in Boston, from the anniversary visit to Deer Island, they were met by the unwelcome intelligence that the cholera, which had for some time been committing ravages in Europe, had reached Canada. Deeming it no longer safe to protract his visit, he hastened home. It was not long before the disease reached New York, and spread through various parts of the city with considerable rapidity. A continuance in the town was deemed to be not a little hazardous, and having no special employment to detain him there, he proceeded with his daughters to Wilmington, Del., and continued there about two months, enjoying the hospitable accommodations of his only sister and her husband and family.

"Returning to our home in Grand street, on the subsidence of the cholera, I was, for a while, without any immediate prospect of employment. At this junc-

ture I received a proposition from Moses Brown and William Almy, of Providence, to place myself in the position of Literary Principal of the Yearly Meeting Boarding-School, at that place. Feeling that such a a station would be congenial with my habits and pursuits, and that it might open the way of doing good, I went to Providence to consult personally with my friends there on the proposition. There was, I believe, an undivided sentiment in favor of my taking the station of principal,—equivalent to that of President,—but without any concern in the stewardship of the family, provided the salary, or terms of my engagement, could be satisfactorily arranged. This proved to be the only obstacle. I could not find that it would cost me much less to support my family in Providence than in New York, (except in the article of house rent,) and that I should not be justified in removing them for a less stipulation than $1500 per annum. This was altogether so much more than had ever been given to any superintendent or instructor in the institution since its erection, that some of the committee demurred, and were even disinclined to the appointment. One-fourth of the sum proposed was, probably, as much as had ever been paid to any salaried officer in the school. A few, however, were anxious that I should assume the station; and it was, I believe, owing to the offer of these few to make up the sum I had named, over $1000 or $1200, that the committee were induced to accept the terms and offer me the station.

"I went to Providence in the 12th month, 1832, and took my station in the school. I found a removal from the confinement and bustle of the city to the open air and expanded scenery of the country, especially in the pleasant and commanding position of this boarding-school, to be quite exhilarating. The change of diet, however, from home-bred variety and good *cuisinerie*, to the coarser and simpler fare of the school, was less adapted to my comfort, and proved the occasion of some dyspeptic symptoms.

"A part of my apparatus followed me to Providence, and I soon commenced regular courses of lectures on Chemistry and Natural Philosophy, in the convenient lecture room of the institution. They were attended by all the scholars, male and female,—the teachers, superintendents, several of the committee, and generally by some friends and acquaintances from the city of Providence.

"In the school I found pretty constant occupation in examining classes, and gradually suggesting and introducing such changes in the modes of teaching as appeared to be needful. The winter passed in a manner by no means uninteresting. My new acquaintance in the town soon embraced the president and most of the professors of Brown University, and a number of agreeable families. The lectures appeared to give general satisfaction.

"In the schools were four male and three female teachers. My time was divided during school hours

between the two schools, and the needful preparations in the lecture room ; and as no part of the school exercises was absolutely dependent upon my presence at a particular hour, but my time voluntarily at command, the task of instruction and supervision was, in general, very pleasant. The schools on both sides of the house received my instructions cordially. It would have been an ungrateful accompaniment had I discovered reasons for believing that, because the operations of the school were not at all times dependent on my presence, my services, obtained as they were at a salary so much above that of any of the teachers, were deemed superfluous or unessential. On the contrary, the reports of pupils after leaving school and returning home, were, as I sometimes learned, so pointedly favorable to the increased interests of the school, as to encourage me in persevering efforts to ameliorate the course of instruction.

"In the spring of 1833 I removed my family to Providence. In the course of the two succeeding winters I was engaged (the school committee assenting to it) to deliver lectures before the Franklin and Mechanics' Societies of the town. My own apparatus (all of which, with my mineral collection and library, I brought with me,) added materially to the facilities of the lectures.

"A few lectures were also given to a scientific association at Pawtucket.

"My position in the school was the more agreeable for having among the teachers Samuel J. Gummere,

son of my very valued friend John Gummere, of Burlington. He had preceded me in his engagement at the boarding-school; and had been for some time established there as teacher of Latin, Greek, and Mathematics. His qualifications for this comprehensive range of duty were unusually great for so young a man. In the second year of our residence here, an engagement of hearts took place between him and my youngest daughter. They were married in the spring of 1835, at Providence, and removed shortly after to West Haverford, Penn., where Samuel was elected as mathematical professor in the newly established school.

"From the commencement, however, of my engagement at this boarding-school, I foresaw that in consequence of the demur of some of the large committee appointed by the Yearly Meeting to the charge and government of the school, to the amount of salary allowed me, it would not be strange if, on the arising of any jealousy in the minds of any of the teachers or officers of the institution towards me, it would be easy to excite feelings of distrust with regard to the new office, and of course to opposition to my continuance. In the course of little more than a year, I found the elements of such a feeling were in existence in the minds of one or two at least of the members of the family. The boarding-school committee consisted of nearly sixty persons, male and female, residing in various parts of New England. Among them were very few indeed who had received a liberal English or gram-

matical education. Such, of course, were not very likely to appreciate the utility, or perceive the necessity of a new office in the institution unknown to its operation during so many years. The committee were doubtless as honest and worthy Friends as could well be found. Yet were they, in general, persons accustomed to great domestic economy, industry, and moderation in wages.

"There were perceptible also, within a year after my residence at Providence, the foreshadowings of another source of contrariety between *some* of the committee, including one or two officers of the school, and myself.

"The Hicksite heresy and controversy which had so widely broken in upon the harmony of the Society of Friends, and produced so great a schism, had but very recently occurred. The division between the two separating branches had scarcely become thoroughly settled in these parts of the United States where it was most decided and operative. The doctrines which it involved, although including *fundamental principles of Christianity*, were not universally understood by those who, nevertheless, agreed to separate and decry each other. No actual division into these two parties had taken place in New England. The Yearly Meeting, as a body, still remained united. In one or two places, a few members had withdrawn from the folds of the Society, and may have set up a small meeting for themselves; but there had been no invasion of the rights and authority of this Yearly Meeting, as there had been in New York,

Pennsylvania, Maryland and Ohio. In no part of the Society was there, I believe, a more general unanimity on points of Christian doctrine, or a more general acquiescence with, and belief in, the peculiar views of doctrine and practice established as the basis of Quakerism, than in the New England Yearly Meeting.

"I soon discovered that we had in our school committee two members, both champions in the Yearly Meeting, who were on decidedly opposite sides of this unsettled line of orthodoxy. These were William Almy, a minister, and his venerable father-in-law, Moses Brown, long a ruling member in the Society. The former possessed the stronger mind, and was, by self-education, the better scholar and more logical reasoner. He was a good Scripturian. His ministry, though not distinguished for the graces of elocution, was remarkable for correct language; often for forcible and correct reasoning; and, as it appeared to me, by sound, evangelical exposition of doctrine. He had no inconsiderable influence as a preacher, the meeting of Friends being attended by numbers who were not members of the Society. The latter (M. B.) was more extensively read in the journals and writings of Friends. His library contained an unusually large collection of their early productions. His memory, with regard to facts of Quaker history, was better stored. His mind was excursive, but not vigorous. It was strongly imbued with the doctrine of *Divinely inspired impressions*, so much dwelt upon in the earlier works of the Society.

In some remarks I was once making before the school committee, on the importance of a knowledge of the Sacred Scriptures, I adverted to them as the foundation of Christian doctrines. He checked me, and admonished me that this was not consistent with Friends' belief. I replied that I believed Robert Barclay had acknowledged it. He flatly denied this to be the fact, for he had generally referred to Barclay as a true expositor of Christian faith. I immediately sent for the author, and requested one of the committee to read aloud a paragraph which I pointed out in the preface to the "Catechism." As the committee evidently conceded that in this case I was right, our worthy Elder said that when Barclay wrote the Catechism, he was a young man. He never, however, altered the expression in any subsequent edition,—and indeed he was a young man when he wrote the "Apology," and had scarcely attained to middle life when he died, being in his 42d year. His Apology was published when he was about 27 years of age, two years only after the appearance of the Catechism.

"In consideration of the limited views of the nature and value of education which seemed to prevail in the Society here, and especially apparent in the minds of a considerable number of the large school committee; and in view also of the discrepancies of religious opinion which were apparent, I judged it right at the end of my second year, at the close of a written communication to the committee, in which I pretty freely

commented on what I deemed to be the defects in feeling and judgment which prevailed in relation to the interests of the school, to resign my station as "literary principal" of the Institution.

"I have reason to believe that this step took the committee by surprise. It was doubtless agreeable to the wishes of some of them, but probably as unacceptable as unexpected, by many others. They were not, however, disposed to let me off. The councils of my friends in Providence prevailed, and I was urged to remain at least six months longer.

"I did not, on consideration, think it right to resist this official invitation; and indeed, having formed many agreeable alliances, social and religious, in Providence, I the more readily inclined to remain until midsummer, before I took a final leave of the school."

To Frederick Tuckett, London:

"Providence, 5 mo., 13, 1835.

"I have not, I can assure thee, for many a day, had a more agreeable treat than in the perusal of thy Anglo-Germanico-Alpino-Anti-Russico-Philo-Norwegico-Dutch letter. Little did I think, when I wrote thee last, that thou wert just then getting astraddle of the North pole. What possesses the man? Shouldst thou visit Edinburgh this summer, I hope thou wilt report to me what the phrenologists report of thy protuberances, especially with regard to the bumps of observativeness and loose-footiveness. Well, every one has his *penchant*, and I confess I know of no greater worldly

enjoyment than to luxuriate in the examination of men and things. So fond am I of travelling, that were I not chained, I should perhaps fly off and attach my car to thine before thou sets off on thy journey to Kamtschatka. By-the-by, may we not indulge in the fond hope of seeing thee here on thy way back to England *via* Columbia River and the Rocky mountains; thus completing a most original and interesting circumnavigation? One thing I should be afraid of,—that I might have occasion to get my only shirt repaired while in Siberia, when I should find no good bed to repose in during the operation. I give thee great credit for thy inventiveness in devising the track of thy late journey. Never have I read any thing just like it; and I know of nothing I should like more to see than a *legible* copy of thy notes. What a diversity of character, and language, and costume, and manners thou must have witnessed, and fresh contrasts of scenery, from Isola Bella to the awful Bergs and Fiords of the North. As to the towns through which thou passed in Austria and Germany, it would seem to require an *os-hyoides* equal in strength to Samson's weapon, to get through the right pronunciation of them. Munich must become under its present monarch a truly brilliant capital; yet if some statements which I have seen, relative to the *legitimacy* of the mode of increasing the population, be true, the city must soon, I should suppose, get up to the Malthusian point of *ne plus ultra*. I presume, however, that since Count Rumford shewed them how to make cheap, good soup, and

inspired the chits with a love of work, they have enjoyed a career of great prosperity and increase. Count Rumford thou knows, was a Bostonian,—so much for Yankee notions in Germany. There is one question I wish thou had solved for my satisfaction,—that is, the actual influence of *education* on morals and manners, as deducible from the state of society in different countries? It would appear that in no country is there a more exact system of public instruction than in Prussia. How do the morals of the people compare with those of Austria? Contrast Denmark also with Belgium or France, and what is the result? Intellectual education doubtless improves the *manners*. If unaccompanied with religious instruction, does it improve the morals? and is there any mode of introducing *religious* instruction as an element of public and national education, except through the *instrumentality* of the Holy Scriptures?

"Thy generous epistle, my esteemed friend, was rendered doubly interesting by the accompaniment of Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary, for which please to accept my sincere thanks. Never did I examine a mathematical 'dictionary' with more interest, or see one that contained so great a variety. My leisure time has been busily employed with the contents, and I can now speak of the whole of them. Horne's Introduction, and the little companion to the Bible, are both very valuable, and I hope to turn them to good account. I am pleased with such a proof of thy orthodoxy as the

transmittal of these books affords. Howitt's Priestcraft I have read with intense interest. I had scarcely heard of it before; and if reprinted in this country, as its preface indicates, it has somehow escaped my attention. It must have made, and will make, I think, a strong sensation, and will do as much to shake the hierarchy as anything that the press has sent forth. It exhibits a most appalling picture of human depravity and ought to be a *vade mecum* with all who wish to preserve their country free from the withering encroachments of the double-headed monster. I had never heard much before of the author; his name and that of Mary Howitt (who I had supposed to be his sister) I had frequently observed in the annuals. He is a Quaker of *rather a peculiar* stamp, like my friend F. T. His character of George Fox and the Society, in *Tait's Magazine*, is quite a pungent thing. I had it read the other evening in a company of several old Dons of our order. They looked very grave and stroked their chins, but acknowledged that the style was very lively. I fear that that very essay will turn many a young friend away from the strait collar and the single row of buttons and the tutoyer. Can the Society subsist without such aliment? True, they were incidentally engrafted upon it. Had its founder sprung up in Holland instead of Lancashire, the costume and the accosting would probably have been very different. That vital Christianity and its mighty train of beneficence are not circumscribed within any specific *fashion*, who would be so blind as to deny? But

whether it be not a matter of *expediency*, for the preservation of our brotherhood—our heritage—our '*peculiar* people'—'our Israel'—that we stick to the form prescribed by good old George, is a problem in moral science not so easily solved. What says my friend who has seen mankind in so *many* different aspects,—all the way from the Indian blanket and the painted scalp, to the gaudy Mynheer and the Bernese butterfly. With respect to the distinction between singular and plural, or the adoption of a complimentary form of expression, how is it, prythee, among our Indians, who are children of nature and who have also the 'light within?' Does it, or does it not confine them to good grammar? Or are their modes of address not much better than their morals? The distinction which Howitt so forcibly draws between the formalities of the Society and its great and ennobling principles of religion and morals is indeed a very important one,—but very much lost sight of, I fear, by great numbers who move under our garb. Elias Hicks was rigidly plain and uncompromising with those who were different, until after his *priestly domination* was checked by determined resistance; and then he became 'hand and glove' with many of his adherents who cared no more for plainness than he did for the strict letter of the Bible; and how much that was thou mayest judge by the exposition of his opinions in the 'Beacon.' I should like very much to see a statement of Mr. Howitt's opinion *in extenso*, relative to the controversy which seems likely to spread amongst you, in-

creased I should suppose by the little book last named, and for a copy of which I am much obliged. It is rather ultra, I think, on some points, and a good deal so in its manner. It was very droll in thee to conjecture that I might have had something to do in its concoction. No; it took me fairly by surprise. I did suppose there might be some lurking Hicksism amongst you; but that such sturdy rods were in soak for the backs of those who indulged in it, I had no suspicion. Do I not perceive some wincings in thy pages? A mere handful of friends thou thinks are on one side,—a kind of family circle—and the great body on the other. Yet, with a Gurney, a Wilkinson, a Crewdson, etc., etc., in our scale, I should like to see how *many* it would take to balance them in the other. But I do earnestly and devoutly hope that the good name of the society may not be tarnished and torn by dissensions in your land as it has been here. I hope to hear that the Yearly Meeting has probed the wounds of the Society—discovered the lurking virus, and prescribed the true medicaments. Yet I confess I have my fears. Thou knowest how liable the Society has been to the charge of Socinianism ever since its formation, and how many outbreakings there *have* been of this assumption of light superior to the Scriptures. Witness James Naylor and some others at an early period; Hannah Barnard, and her adherents; the schism in Ireland; the New Lightism of New England; and lastly, (might I say finally), Hicksism. These are the warnings of history, and to guard the ark of Society against such rocks,

the placing of *judicious* beacons would be truly laudable. How far *the* 'Beacon' may deserve that epithet, it is not for me to pronounce; but I do hope that the author will receive a *candid* interpretation, and not be charged with views and opinions which he does not entertain. There is, I fear, a decided *leaning* to this in the reply of my friend, Dr. Hancock, which he was so kind as to send me. I read it with the 'Beacon' in my hand, and am yet unconvinced that J. Crewdson means to deny the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit upon minds rightly prepared to receive it, and to discriminate between its genuine influences and those of their own illusive imaginations; or that he is less a believer in the pure influence than was Robert Barclay, or than is any of his present enlightened opponents. I wait however for further developments; and feel so *much* interest in the controversy and actual state of things as to wish very much to receive all that may appear in relation to it, and shall feel thankful to any of my friends for their kind remembrance of me.

"John Wilkinson's sermons are truly acceptable. I think the 'gentleman' is an excellent preacher, and *I* like him none the less for being a gentleman. He is charged, I understand, with being an Episcopalian;—what,—has he then subscribed to the 39 Articles? does he read the homilies, sing psalms, and use the prayer book? How ridiculous such insinuations; as if there was *no* common ground of *belief* on which all pious Christians may and do unite.

"The five numbers of the *Literary Gazetteer* have afforded me no inconsiderable interest. What a squeezing time the savans must have had at Edinburgh. If thou goes to Dublin (as I hope thou wilt), be sure to take a clean shirt with thee, for, I doubt not, Irish hospitality will make thee sweat freely.

"Please give my kind love to Dr. Hodgkin. I go with him in his African views clearly enough. The asperity indulged in towards the Colonization Society is an evidence, I think, of that fiery zeal which is apt to get so hot as to consume its own interests.

"I wish I could give thee a flattering (favorable) account of the condition and prospects of the school here. It remains very much in *statu quo* at the time of my visit. The price of board and tuition was raised from $50 to $60 per annum, just prior to my coming; and such an advance fits so uncomfortably on the digestion of *friends*, that no amount of philosophy or magnetism can fully reconcile it to their taste. The old patriarch (who still resolutely interests himself in the concerns of the school, though encompassed with infirmity), thinks that the funds were intended to help poor friends' children to a common education, and ought not to be applied to the gimcrackeries of science. I have resigned my station in the school, and shall take my departure after the yearly meeting. Though unable to effect all the improvements I had wished, I cherish the hope that seed has been planted which, in the maturity of the older pupils that have been under my care,

will give a new impulse to the cause of education in the Society here. Considering the general advance of the New England States in civilization and learning, it is remarkable that the general tone of education and improvement in our Society in the New England Yearly Meeting, should be below that which prevails in the Middle States—a fact which, I doubt not, was confirmed by thy observation.

"I know not where I shall pitch my tent after leaving Providence, but have no fears that all the nooks and corners of our wide domain will be shut against me. My youngest daughter has recently joined herself in wedlock with Samuel J. Gummere, an excellent young man, who for the last three years has been the classical and mathematical teacher at the Boarding-School here, but who is now transferred to Haverford School, where he is to reside with his wife in a house now building for their reception. Her next oldest sister is under a similar engagement with William Dennis, who has occupied the classical chair at Haverford, (S. J. G. takes Mathematics and Natural Philosophy) for the last six months. The two sisters will then be placed together. My second son is becoming pretty well established as a physician in New York, where one of his sisters also resides. My two other sons have gone to try their fortunes in Michigan. Another daughter resides in Wilmington, Del., and one I shall have remaining with me. My attractions thus centering around Philadelphia and New York, I shall probably station myself in Burling-

ton, between the two, the scene of my early days. Wherever I am, I hope not to be forgotten by my European friends, towards whom my affections do not, I am sure, like gravitation, follow the law of the square of distances, considering, in this case, time as distance.

"I shall hope to hear of thee soon after the meeting in Dublin, and in grateful acknowledgment of thy kindness hitherto manifested, would ask for a continuance of *whatever* may further appear on the subject of Quaker polemics. As for thyself, my dear F., remember that truth does not go by *bulk*, but by *weight;* that there is no natural alliance between the preaching up of the Bible, and the defence of the English hierarchy; that when the plain truths of the New Testament are in any degree slighted, then 'ultra-spiritualism' is prone to take possession of the mind, and wild imaginations or habitual conceits are liable to be mistaken for *revealed* truth; and that there are *fundamental principles* which constitute a common ground of Christianity among *various* sects, who nevertheless diverge widely in the ceremonials of religion. But I must forbear;—thou art surrounded by doctors learned in the law; and assuring thee of the interest I take in thy welfare, I remain, *dear* friend, very sincerely thine."

"At the conclusion of my term at the school, the committee decided upon purchasing a considerable portion of my philosophical and chemical apparatus. My mineral cabinet, amounting to about 3000 specimens, I concluded to leave in the care of the Institution. In the

course of a few years, it was purchased by the liberality of a few friends, for $1000, and presented, I believe, to the school.

"In the spring of 1836, my two married daughters and their husbands having moved into a large new house (at West Haverford, Pa.), in which there was ample room for us all, we concluded to form a united family. I found myself here pleasantly accommodated in an agreeable, healthy position in the country, with direct and easy conveyances several times a day to Philadelphia. My library was conveniently arranged in my pleasant bedroom; the garden, as well as the promenades in the country around, afforded me occasional healthy exercise; my valued friends, J. Gummere and family, and other teachers in the boarding-school, yielded agreeable associations; and as a useful and congenial employment, I engaged to arrange and supervise the proof sheets of the Journal of the Franklin Institute, Philadelphia, This labor had been performed by Prof. A. D. Bache, who transferred it to me on his proceeding to Europe as President elect of Girard College. It yielded me about $250 per annum, and continued, for three or four years, to afford occupation for a portion of almost every day.

"In the course of my residence here, four grandchildren were born. Two of them became old enough to commence their career of book learning, and it was a source of gratification to me to take charge of their initiation into the paths of literature. I tried the method

of teaching them to read without first learning the alphabet, and succeeded in it quite to my satisfaction. I made use of "Gallaudet's Mother's Primer," which is arranged for this mode of instruction.

"My position in this rural and agreeable retreat, with beloved daughters around me, was all that I could ask in point of ease and comfort, and might have been sufficient to satisfy all the claims of advancing age, but for abatements which are incident to every station in life. My dear Elizabeth had been, like her mother, subject, at an early period of life, to a constitutional or chronic cough. It was now wearing away her strength. The atmosphere of the Pennsylvania hills appeared too exciting to her lungs, and she took up her residence in Burlington. We did what we could for her relief by rides, by a pinewood residence at Brown's Mills, and other expedients. These were of little avail. The insidious advances of pulmonary consumption, were but too evidently irresistible. As her end approached, her mind became happily detached from worldly concerns, and centered upon prospects of eternal duration. The cast of her feelings had for a considerable time been pious. Her hopes, her entire trust and confidence, were placed, I believe, in the merits of her Redeemer. She died in the fourth month, 1837.

"While on a visit to her afflicted sister shortly before her death, our dear Ruth Anna had an attack of hemorrhage from the lungs. It was too obviously the forerunner of pulmonary disease. Her health was vari-

able during the ensuing twelve months, but her frail tenement yielded up its precious spirit in the summer of 1838."

In the latter part of 1838 he met with a severe accident, which he thus described in a letter to his friend Robert Carter, of New York:

"West Haverford, Pa., 1 mo., 2d, 1839.

"The fact of my having been wounded nearly two months ago, by the collision of a locomotive train of cars with the horse-car in which I was returning home from Philadelphia, may not possibly have reached thy ears. Owing to the most culpable neglect of a mutual arrangement between the agent of our car and the engineer of the train, we met at a bend of the road, with less than ten seconds warning. Sitting next the door inside, I obeyed the alarming call to jump out, and just as I sprang, the collision took place. One of our horses was killed on the spot, and both the car and the locomotive were thrown off the track. I fell, or was thrown down, on reaching the ground; and whether struck by the dying horse, or wounded by the fall itself, I know not, but I found myself unable to stand, and could only scramble out of the way of the locomotive, which shot by me, and rushed up to the side of the road, a few feet ahead of me. Had I sprung three seconds sooner, I should probably have been under its wheels. I was carried to the nearest house, a few rods distant, inhabited by persons I had never known, was treated with great kindness, my wounded limb bathed,

the carriage of the family brought to the door, I was placed on pillows, and brought carefully home, about four miles. It was just in the dusk of the evening. Our family physician lived on the road, and being notified, reached the house before me. The injury was confined to my left knee and leg. On examination, it did not appear that any luxation or fracture had occurred, but the strain was so violent on the ligaments of the knee, as to occasion pain so violent as to banish sleep for three days and nights, without the aid of opiates. . . . . I am now (the accident was on the 10th of November) not free from pain entirely, and am only able to walk with the careful use of a cane, and can only expect at my time of life, that recovery, if ever perfect, will be very slow.

"I do not make this statement for the purpose of obtrusion or display,—but 1st, to commemorate the mercy and goodness of Him, under whose notice are the very hairs of our heads, in the preservation of my life; and 2nd, to discharge a debt of affection and gratitude to thyself, for having contributed so essentially to render the hours and weeks of confinement to my chamber, so pleasant and instructive. The volumes, for which I am indebted to thy kindness, have most materially served this purpose."

About three months afterwards he wrote to the same friend:—

"Of myself I have but a poor account to give. The lameness had so far improved that I walked on a fine

day, by the aid of an arm and a cane, about a quarter of a mile, and returned without any injury to the limb, and I was contemplating a visit to Philadelphia. But, lo! another verification of the truth so appropriately quoted in thy letter, from Dr. Johnson. A little grandson, just beginning to walk, slipped and fell heavily on his head in my room. I ran and hastily stooping to raise him, bent my lame knee so suddenly and forcibly, as to strain the joint almost as badly as at first. The pain was so violent that I fell on the floor, by the side of the child, and could scarcely rise without help. The joint swelled exceedingly, and I am now, after four days, unable to bear any weight upon it. If a month brings me to the same mended point, I must think it a favor. This is another 'crook in my lot;' but I hope to be patient and resigned. Good old Thomas Boston, I think, will help me; for if (as he says) 'Man is born crying, lives complaining, and dies disappointed,' and 'Everybody's lot in the world has some crook in it,' I must not complain because I am not an exception. Be assured that thy literary favors will help me to straighten the crook; and last, though not least, let me thank thee for thy agreeable and interesting letter. Its contents went directly to the 'seat of the affections,' and I hope that our intercourse, commenced so pleasantly to us both. may contribute to our mutual furtherance to those realms, where, through the adorable merits of our Saviour, virtuous friendships are enjoyed in their full and unalloyed fruition."

"My youngest daughter, our dear Abby, had for some years been troubled with cough, obviously constitutional. Her health, I think, did not seriously decline until the next winter or spring. In the midsummer of this year, 1839, I accompanied her, with her sister Mary as a companion, to Niagara Falls. The journey was very pleasant. We went from Rochester to Lockport on the canal, thence by railroad to Niagara, and after inspecting the mighty cataract and vicinity, we came to Buffalo in the cars. From Buffalo we proceeded by steamboat to Erie, Pa. Soon after launching from Buffalo creek, and getting fairly under way, with plenty of steam, one of the pipes between the boiler and the moving parts of the engine gave way suddenly, but without much noise. The engine being thus rendered powerless, the boat soon yielded to the current caused by the efflux of the lake, and we were perceptibly moving into the mouth of Niagara river. The idea of an irresistible progress to the rapids, and perhaps to the great precipice, took possession of my thoughts, and excited fears, I confess, which for a time greatly alarmed me. But I soon found that the captain and crew were under no apprehension whatever, of our taking the fatal leap. The pipe was mended without a very long delay, the steam again raised, and we proceeded on our way. So dense was the steam which issued from the broken pipe, that we had to take shelter from it, either in the closed cabin, or in our staterooms, which were on deck. It gradually dis-

persed, but the high temperature which it diffused through the lodging-rooms, called into life and activity whatever animal nature existed about the bedding, and so animated was the exhibition, that we concluded it would be useless to undress for the purpose of repose. We therefore dozed, and defended ourselves as well as we could.

"The ride from Erie to Pittsburg, along the Alleghany, was picturesque and beautiful. The country and population along this route appeared, in some places, to be at least twenty-five per cent. behind the State of New York, in matters of civilization and refinement. Our route, it is true, was performed on the day of the national jubilee; but the style of carousing, the collections of country youths of both sexes at the towns on the road, the hoyden dances that were going on, the turnip candlesticks, and the state of some of the bedchambers which we were shown into, in one of the villages at which we halted for a few minutes, all evinced a condition of morals that needed the hand of progress to bring it up to the parallel of the portions of country through which we had passed, between the Hudson and the lake.

"I ought not to omit the remark that, to me, the route from Albany to Buffalo presented a continual feast of reflection. I had passed over this route twenty-four years before, (viz: in 1815,) ere a spade had entered the ground in construction of the Erie canal. The town of Utica had begun, at that time, to exhibit

marks of enterprise. Bagg's Hotel seemed somewhat like a palace in a desert oasis. The Mohawk canal, which had proved so profitless an undertaking to a few enterprising stockholders, had given some impulse to that region. The road from Utica to Buffalo was then so little established and improved, as a regular and easy stage route, that we found it best to hire a stage, with a driver and four horses, to take us the whole route to the Falls and back again. The present town of Syracuse was then a nonentity. All in that quarter was swamp. Salt was made on the Saline lake, at a poor little wooden village. Rochester contained but a few houses, in addition to a few mills. ' Buffalo may have mustered one hundred houses on a single street, but having the marks of dilapidation and destruction from the conflagrations and border ruins of the war, which had but recently terminated. No visitor to the great Cataract thought of approaching it from the east, by any other route than through Buffalo, over the river at Black Rock, and through Chippeway on the Canada side, to Table Rock. On that side, at the Falls, but one house, partly in ruins, afforded any chance of accommodations. We therefore went two or three miles to a farm-house to procure a lodgement during our visit. Now, the canal throughout its whole distance was in active and complete operation, yielding to the State a net revenue of a million of dollars. The city of Syracuse was fast rising in rank and population ; an elegant brick academy, on an eminence, being one of

the first indications we had of the spirit which pervaded the newly congregated citizens. Rochester had become populous and imposing, from its wide streets and stately houses. Buffalo was a city becoming sumptuous. The American hotel, at which we lodged, was furnished in a style which yielded nothing to Broadway, in New York. We had come from Rochester to Lockport by canal, eighty miles, without a lock, smoothly, pleasantly, and agreeably, as if to surprise us at Lockport, by the transition from a level line of country, to a ridge of land so high and hard, that for miles the canal had been excavated, throughout its width and depth, through a hard and solid rock. Here were numerous locks in contiguity to each other.

"From Lockport we went by railroad to Niagara village. Excellent quarters were afforded us at the Eagle hotel, the Cataract house being already full. From the Falls to Buffalo the cars conducted safely by a railroad, much of which had been made through a swamp.

"It may be doubted, whether, in any part of the globe, so rapid an advance has been made in less than a quarter of a century, throughout a distance of 350 miles. The railroad, however, was not at this time complete, through the entire distance, as it has since been made. In my first journey, in 1815, I had letters of introduction from Gov. Clinton, to several persons on the road. Among them was one to John Greig, a worthy Scotch gentlemen at Canandaigua, who had

acquired wealth by the rise of real estate in that section of the country. In our tour, at this time, through the country, I called again upon him. He was living in a high style of elegance and taste, and received me with great affability.

"We continued through this autumn and winter (1839–40) to constitute a harmonious family, feeling very sensibly, however, the loss of our beloved Ruth Anna, and witnessing from time to time, with painful apprehension, the declining health of our dear Abby. The insidious disease which had brought to a close the lives of her two sisters, had manifestly invaded her constitution, and its progress was, in all probability, irresistible by any art at present known to the most skilful physician.

"The symptoms were alleviated by careful treatment, riding and other exercises, in the open air, when the weather would admit. Her weakness continued to increase. The spring and summer passed, with occasional days of tranquil enjoyment, and she finally, I believe, saw her end approaching with as much pious resignation as we could reasonably hope for in one who, with two lovely children, and in the midst of two families who cherished her with true affection, was about to leave all that was so dear to her, in the 25th year of her age. We had the consolation to know from her expressions, that her dying hope, and all her confidence, rested entirely on her faith in the mercies of her great Redeemer. She died on the 29th of the 9th

month, 1840, and was interred by the side of her sister, in the small but beautifully rural and retired graveyard attached to the new meeting-house, near Haverford school."

In a letter from Burlington, 12 mo., 1, 1840, he wrote:

"I have been writing and reading about Moses and the strata, as much as my distractions will allow, but have not made much progress. It is a *deep* subject, and to me a new one,—but I must now try to stick to it."

Reference is here made to his preparation of a lecture which he had been invited to deliver before the *New York Lyceum*, on "The connection between the discoveries of modern Geology, and the account given by the Bible, of the Creation of the World," a subject which was exciting great interest and animated discussion, in scientific circles, but which had been popularly treated to but a limited extent. The lecture was delivered in New York in January of the next year (1841), before a large audience (to employ the language of the daily press) "of the most intelligent and respectable portion of the community." Of the nature of the discourse, and the views entertained by him on the subject, an idea may be obtained from the following brief extracts. Beginning by expressing his implicit belief in the Christian religion, and in the Bible as the work of Divine revelation, and by stating that all nations believe in a future state, and in the existence of a Supreme Being, he continued:

"I have entered upon this task with no affected hu-

mility, as possessing no knowledge of that language in which sacred history was dictated to the writer of Genesis, and but little of the extensive and valuable researches in modern geology. With regard to the time of creating the world, there are some who adhere strictly to the literal term "six days of twenty-four hours each," and these doubt the correctness of the inferences from modern geology; and also, that the statements of geologists, that the bowels of the earth prove it to have been thousands of thousands of years in arriving at its present state, are entirely erroneous. On the other hand, geologists say that there is a mistake in the *time* mentioned in Genesis; that the archives of the world prove this mistake; and yet they add, that these geological discoveries also prove the truth of revealed religion, and the existence of a Supreme Being; and they say further, that if these discoveries are rightly examined, they confirm Christianity, and the harmony between revealed and natural religion. Some of the most eminent men of the present century are and have been geologists, and all the best geologists are believers in the Bible, and regard it as the Magna Charta of truth and virtue; and that if its influence were destroyed, there would be a worse than Egyptian darkness in all that relates to the welfare of man.

"My own belief is, that the Bible has left the quantum of time employed in Creation, to be decided by observation, and by discoveries in nature, as in a hundred other natural sciences. It is difficult to show

you all the facts bearing on these points, in a single lecture. Geology has only within a quarter of a century emerged from the region of fables, and become a distinct science, and much of it is still hypothetical.

"Internal heat has produced an irregular upheaving of the surface of the globe, causing mountains and valleys, hills, ravines, &c. This is proved by examining the upper layers of strata in adjacent hills and valleys, which are found to resemble each other. And thus, geologists are as well satisfied of the nature of the crust of the earth as if they had examined it to a depth of ten miles. All these various strata have evidently been formed by depositions from water; and this process is still going on. Drain a lake, cut through the strata at the bottom, and see distinct layer after layer, each marking its own age and period of deposition; and in this way you can prove the relative ages of the strata forming the crust of the globe. Suppose Champlain or Ontario were drained dry from any cause; then, after the lapse of thousands of years, the soil to have become dry and hard; if it was then upheaved by fire, even till it became broken, confused, and thrown in various directions, it would be easy to tell the relative ages of all the layers of strata.

"Some rocks, however, are not stratified—as granite, which is composed of quartz, felspar and mica. This is found underneath all others, and sometimes o'ertops all others, and is therefore called the oldest rock in the series. The next in order is the gneiss; this is com-

posed of the same materials, and from an appearance of regularity in the form of these component parts, gneiss has been termed stratified granite ; in this rock the quartz, felspar and mica have not the sharp crystallized edges which they have in granite ; but they are rounded off by attrition, and the strata prove that this rock has been formed by deposition from water. The gneiss rocks of Scotland have been estimated by Phillips to be many thousand yards in thickness. Gneiss forms the flag stones of our streets ; and its constituents, like those of granite, have evidently been formed by fire. Masses of granite have also been forced up by fire through overlying rocks, and lay as detached masses, imbedded in strata, formed thousands of thousands of years subsequent to granite.

The following is the order in which the series of rocks are found all over the globe, beginning with the lowest and oldest :—

Granite ; Gneiss ; Schistous, or Slaty Rocks ; Quartz Rock ; Conglomerate; Sandstone ; Carboniferous ; Limestone ; Secondary Schist or Shale ; Lias ; Oolite ; Diluvium ; Alluvium.

" The best arrangement is, however, that of W. Phillips, thus :—

" 1. Inferior—all the primitive rocks.

" 2. Sub-medial—all between the primitive and the coal series.

" 3. Medial—all the coal, the carboniferous lime, and sandstones, and rocks connected with the coal series.

"4. Super-medial—all between the coal and the chalk series.

"5. Superior—all above the chalk.

"There are many others that I must pass over, such as coal, salt, mineral veins, &c.; but all of which prove the truth of Scripture, that the invisible things of God are understood by the things that are made. And now, as to the time of creation. Let us think of different strata, thirty of them in number, some several thousand feet thick, all formed by deposition. The strata of the earth are not formed like the coats of an onion, but more like irregular pieces of pasteboard, pasted upon a globe. These strata are sometimes broken, twisted, upturned and bent in all directions, until the edges of the lowest shoot above the highest. And large masses of conglomerate, formed of round boulders of the oldest rocks, cemented by coarse paste of sandstone, are found in the heart of the newest series of rocks, and frequently overlying even the chalk.

"Then, on the question of time, I ask, how long it would take to form a crust of ten miles, deposited in the manner I have described? Some skilful and pious geologists say, "untold ages!" We can estimate it by the same operations now going on in estuaries, lakes, rivers, ponds, deltas, &c. And reasoning from this, we must arrive at the conclusion that, to form the various strata of the crust of the earth in the state in which it was 5,000 or 6,000 years ago, and is now, *it took a period not to be calculated by mortal agency*, but still, a

period that is but a point in the eternity of the Creator!

"It is only fifty years since men first began to class and identify strata in different parts of the earth, by their organic remains, fossils, &c.; and by means of these we learn the precise period in the history of strata, when man was not on the earth. He was formed long subsequent to all the stratified rocks; for no fossil organic remains of a human being have ever been found in any of the strata! Organic remains are not found in the stratified rocks; in the granite, gneiss, schistous, and primary limestone, there are none of these remains. All the rocks above the primary series contain more or less of them; most in a petrified state; some with part of the animal matter left; and some only a mould of the animal. These are classed into marine, fresh water, and terrestial; and are all so well preserved that no violence could have occurred in their deposition."

"Two-thirds of all the rocks forming the earth's crust are fossil rocks, and many hundreds of strata are made up entirely of fossil animalculæ. From the limestone series in Italy, in a stone weighing 1½ ounces, there were obtained 10,454 beautifully formed shells shaped like the Nautilus, a thousand of which only weighed a grain. There is a bed in Germany of these animalculæ, where 41,000,000 shells can be obtained from a cubic inch of the strata. And Ehrenburgh calculated that the coats of the stomachs of these animalculæ were only 1 50-millionth of an inch thick! Their

powers of reproduction are truly wonderful. One pair in six days produced two millions of young; on the eleventh day, four millions, and on the twelfth day, sixteen millions of young were produced. There are 500,000,000 of these in a single drop of water; and yet these, when fossilized, form the hardest rocks in the world. Think, if you can, how long it must have taken to convert these delicate masses into rocks fit for building fortifications and castles."

Of vegetable geology, time was allowed him to say but little. "The fossils found in the coal regions are different from any plants known on earth. They are mostly of the cryptogamic class, including arborescent forms of gigantic growth, all peculiar to tropical regions. And when we see the agency that has been at work to compress and carbonize all this mass of vegetable matter, until it became perfect coal, fit for its numerous uses,—to warm our limbs, light our streets, blaze on the domestic hearth, and on the bosom of the ocean, dragging myriads of human beings over the whole surface of the land and sea, and even used to plow, and bring up its own rich treasures from the depths of the earth,—we are compelled to admit that he who can measure and number the strata, can alone estimate the intervals of repose necessary to produce all this. We must estimate it as a prospective goodness of Him who, from the beginning, destined the earth for the use of his creature man, and whom we can never find out to perfection. . . . .

"The large peat tract of Sterling, in Scotland, took 2,000 years to arrive at its present state. We know this date by the Roman works found beneath it. Multiply this by 100 (a moderate calculation) for the time required to produce a single bed of coal in the Newcastle region, and it will give us 200,000 years for the creation of this alone. Reasoning from this, it would take 600,000 years more for the creation of the oldest red sandstone deposit in its present shape. And yet these two are trifling compared to the whole series of rocks, and the time required for their creation. Thousands of years must be assigned for the creation of each species of fossil rocks; and entire new generations have been formed after one species had died off.

"We cannot, then, suppose that all these were formed in six days, or 6,000 years, without supposing a total violation of all the laws of God and nature, not only as relates to geology, but the whole circle of sciences connected with natural history. We can never find in the Genesis of the Bible, the chronology or the sequence of the age of the earth or time of its creation; and we do not uphold the Divine authenticity of that book by insisting on its literal meaning. Why, we find that 3,000 years ago, the best parts of Europe were wild forests, inhabited by savages; and digging into the peat tracks we find there the canoe and the stag's antlers, a few feet beneath the surface:

"'Thus simple nature proves the sacred text,
And God is true, though critics are perplext.'"

"It remains, then, to reconcile all these facts with the Genesis of the Bible. And to do this, we must look at the object *for which* the Bible was written, and the state of the intellect of the people *to whom* it was written. It was not to teach the science of the world, or the solar system. The language of Moses conformed to the capacity of unenlightened people,—for he spoke of the rising and going down of the sun. It was not the purpose of the Bible to teach the natural history of the earth. Genesis does not mention zoöphytes or insects. Its catalogue is brief:—plants, fishes, birds, beasts, man! And the order of record here conforms to the researches of fossil geology, and thus proves the truth of the Bible.

"There are only two ways of reconciling this matter. One is to suppose that the six days were not periods of twenty-four hours each; (and here we may observe that Genesis does not mention the sun until the 4th day). Some believe that these six days were indefinite periods. But here so many difficulties occur, that geologists have ceased to refer to this. The other hypothesis affords a full explanation of the cosmogony of nature and creation. The first sentence of Genesis was merely intended to state an independent and isolated fact:—"In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth." And here all connection with the subsequent passages is cut off. Of the time, the duration of this original creation, the Bible says nothing, suggests nothing!—This independent sentence has not the least connection

with what follows, about days and nights. Millions of millions of years intervened between the original creation of the earth and the heavens, and that period spoken of by Moses, where "the earth was without form, and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep.'

"Neither Moses, nor any of his associates, had any idea of a stratified globe, of astronomy, of the nature of the earth on which they stood, or of the former vast changes it had undergone. Continents were alternately submerged, thrown up by heat, and again deluged with water. Since Noah, or even Adam, there has been no very important change in the face of the globe. But before Adam, when the earth had reached a certain period of its existence, the mountains were thrown hither and thither, valleys formed, coal beds constituted, and then came the fiery convulsions which racked earth's centre, caused it to appear without form, and filled the atmosphere with smoke and darkness: then came the precise epoch spoken of in the second verse of Genesis, when the waters were gathered within certain bounds, the dry land appeared, new animals came into being, and the earth was exactly adapted to the uses and purposes of that superior being, the last and greatest work of God, who was to have dominion over all below.

"Thus, we see, that Geology assists the Cosmogony of the earth, and does not controvert the Bible. And I regret that some even learned divines assail the

Bible with epithets, not arguments. For if we do not explain these discrepancies in this way, it leaves the Scripture open to be assailed by the infidel. And for my own part, I must ever pity the man who does not believe the contents of the Bible, and who does not diligently apply himself to find the proof of its truth in the wonderful works of the Creator."

CHAPTER IX.

RESUMES ACTIVE OCCUPATION—TOUR THROUGH PARTS OF NEW YORK AND NEW ENGLAND—CONVENTION OF SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS—DORR'S REBELLION.

"THE decease of these two daughters, leaving each two young children behind them, disconcerted the existing modes of living of their husbands, and broke up the united family. The ensuing winter was agreeably spent in Philadelphia. While residing at Haverford, I had given two short courses of lectures in Philadelphia, at the request of an Association of Friends,—one on geology, and the other on the steam engine. Another brief course on natural philosophy I had given in Burlington before the Lyceum of that place. It was very fully attended. I was favored with the use of a good collection of apparatus, appertaining to my friend J. Gummere, which he had left at his establishment in Burlington, and which was then in the occupancy of Samuel Aaron, now the distinguished head of a private boarding-school at Norristown, Pa.

"I thus found myself, after an absence of more than thirty years, as an inhabitant and a teacher in this pleasant little city,—and after passing through a cycle of events

requiring much activity of mind and body, again engaged in the capacity of instructor. In the audience were several, both male and female, who had been my pupils in their youthful days. A few others, who had been contemporary citizens, and whose heads, like my own, were silvered by age, were also present. The circumstances were interesting to me. The lectures were well received. A spirit of improvement and love of useful knowledge seemed to be excited, which terminated in the raising of funds, and the erection of the present Lyceum building in the main street. I fear, however, from the subsequent and present state of this concern, that the effort made in the erection of the building was rather spasmodic, than a true expression of the established love of science which predominates in the place. The building, however, has served a valuable purpose, in affording a very convenient place for the delivery of occasional brief courses of lectures on several subjects of science, for meetings and lectures on temperance, on peace, and other moral topics. During several years past (1850) there have been no successful attempts at lectures on higher subjects than phonography, phrenology, &c. Comic exhibitions, popular illusions, singing Indians, &c., find more numerous attendants.

"My capacity for continuing the practice of delivering lectures has been very materially diminished ever since leaving Providence, by the effect upon my throat and breast of chronic bronchitis. This affection has been for more than twenty years increasing upon me at

every occasion of cold and exposure ; and although, by careful treatment, I had been able to keep it so far in check as to retain, in general, a comfortable state of health, and even increase in flesh until my weight amounted to 220 pounds, yet was I very often unable to deliver lectures without much increased excitability of the throat and respiratory organs, attended with cough and expectoration. It was not until 1843 that the cough, after a long-continued attack of influenza, became so inveterate as to resist all the appliances which, until then, had been available in checking its severity and continuance.

"But for the difficulty arising from the bronchitic affection, I think I should have persevered (notwithstanding that many discouragements presented themselves, at some attempts which I made to enter upon the task,) in endeavoring to form a class of females, mostly adults, for the purpose of lecturing to them on any of the various subjects of human knowledge, relative to which there is a very general want of accurate information among young people, especially of the gentler sex. Although many, or most of these, may have used their time advantageously at school, they do very commonly, on leaving school, abandon, to a great extent, all attention to the exact departments of science, and become very superficial on topics with which they should be well informed, and well able to enlighten the minds of children upon, in all the various relations in which females stand to the juvenile classes of society.

"I suggested the scheme of a series of such lectures to some friends. It met their full approbation. But the proposal not being well seconded, I deemed it most prudent, in view of my physical infirmity, and then advanced age, (64 or 5,) to relinquish the undertaking.

"No other scheme of adding to my pecuniary resources has, since that time, presented itself,—at least none that would not involve the risk of losing; so that I have deemed it most prudent to endeavor to be content with the very moderate gains of former labors, and to limit my expenditures, if possible, to the means in possession.

"I have felt, however, at various times, very sensibly and very deeply, that much conscientious reflection should be bestowed, by those especially who have others dependent upon them, on the question of continuing in the pursuit of some lawful calling for the purpose of gain, as long as the power of useful action is lengthened to them; or to decide upon the alternative of ceasing to pursue business for gain, and to devote the remains of a pretty long life of labor to comparative ease and inactivity, but to be willing to engage in whatever labors for the good of others,—voluntary efforts in the cause of general beneficence,—to which we have reason to believe our talents or acquirements may be properly adapted. To pursue the world with avidity, merely for the purpose of accumulation, after more than a competence for the rest of life has been attained, or even for the purpose, or with the intention,

of making splendid bequests, when the power of making further gain is rapidly drawing to a close,—this, I think, is departing widely from the spirit of true liberality, and the plain precepts of the Gospel.

"It is but rarely, I believe, that the business of teaching has done more for its pursuers. My investments of surplus profits have not been speculative. Some of the stocks in which I have confided funds,—banks and fire insurance,—have, by mismanagement, and by the great fires in New York in 1835, &c., been losing investments. Indeed, so uncertain have the most accessible stocks appeared to be, that I have, for the last fifteen years, entrusted nearly the half of my earnings to the hands of two or three private friends, on their simple notes, at six per cent. interest. Perhaps in this I have acted unwisely; but thus far the interest has been punctually paid.

"So much have I enjoyed, since leaving Providence boarding-school, the pleasures which my library has afforded me during my hours of leisure, I must not omit to mention one very valued source whence my stock of books has derived very important accessions.

"In the year 1831 there arrived in New York R. C., a young Scotchman, then ;in the twenty-fourth year of his age. Having received a good education, his immediate object was to try his fortune in some literary pursuit. Having a letter of introduction to me from Professor Pillans, of the University of Edinburgh, he called upon me soon after landing. So well pleased

was I with him and his testimonials, that I at once offered him employment in the High School, then under my charge. He engaged as teacher in Latin and Greek, and in the course of a short time opened a private school of his own. In this his success was sufficiently encouraging for one whose tastes led him to regard teaching as a favorite and permanent employment, but it did not altogether satisfy his views. He sketched out for himself a scheme of printing and selling books, more accordant with his ideas of public utility, and perhaps of profit. He entered upon the scheme, almost unique in its character, of selecting the most substantial of standard religious works for republication and sale; of stereotyping those that had established claims to public approbation, and also such new works, of analogous character, as would be likely to retain their hold of the public mind; and thus, by confining himself to such meritorious publications, and placing them at a cheaper rate in the market, he rightly judged that a discerning public would well sustain the effort. His plan embraced also the obtaining from authors of reputation, both of Europe and America, their recent works, at such liberal prices as he should judge reasonable. The scheme has eminently succeeded.

"I make this statement as a preamble to the fact, that he so abounds in gratitude for the friendship which I was at first induced to treat him with, as to offer and present to me copies of any work that issues from his press, which I have any wish to read; and indeed he has generously given me a number of books which he believed

would be acceptable, and which he has obtained from other booksellers. I have from this source received an accession to my library of more than 200 volumes. I could not do less than commemorate such disinterested kindness, such an effusion of gratitude at once challenging and receiving the grateful emotions of my heart. He has just given me an additional proof of his unwearied kindness. He and his brothers, by the payment of one hundred dollars, have constituted me a life director of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. A large printed and adorned certificate of this membership, I received a few weeks since in Philadelphia."

In a letter to the family very soon after the decease of his valued friend, R. C. gave the following statement of the incidents of their first acquaintance, and subsequent friendship.*

"On the 16th May, 1831, after a six weeks' voyage from Scotland, I landed in New York. I was then twenty-three years of age, had seen little of the world, and in the large city at which I had arrrived, there was not a human being whom I had ever met. Previous to our landing the weather had been very cold, so that our overcoats were in requisition,—and now, on a sudden, we were walking in streets where the thermometer stood at 80°. Passing up Broadway, I came to the store of a Scotch merchant, to whose care some of my letters were addressed. Walking in, I presented my letters. The

* This letter was intended for the eye of the family alone; it first appeared in print in a religious magazine without its author's knowledge, and is republished here only with his reluctant consent. J. H. G.

parties for whom they were intended, were, he informed me, in the country, but he would forward them to them. He asked me if I had just landed, and what I proposed to do in this country. I told him that I was a teacher, and that I was ill-fitted for anything else. He replied, 'Had you been a blacksmith, a carpenter, or a mason, there might have been a good prospect for you; but as a teacher there is no chance.' I told him I had no doubt he was mistaken, as there must be openings for usefulness, in teaching, among a people so enlightened as the Americans. 'That is the great difficulty,' he responded; 'they are too enlightened to engage any but the most refined in instructing their children.' This was no very flattering compliment to my refinement, and in truth I looked, I presume, rough enough.

"I took out several letters of introduction, and asked him to direct me to their destination. He looked them over, and fixing his eyes upon one addressed to DR. GRISCOM, said, 'I know the Doctor; my son attends the High School; I will go up with you and see him.'

"We accordingly sallied forth, and soon arrived at the school in Crosby street. I handed my letter from Professor Pillans, of Edinburgh, which the Doctor perused, and then very cordially grasping me by the hand, said, 'I am very glad to see thee; we greatly want such as thou here. Come to my house at six o'clock this evening, and we shall talk over matters.' As we descended the stairs, my Scotch friend said, 'I think you will succeed here.' 'Oh, yes!' said I, 'there is no doubt of it.'

"I had never before met with a member of the Society of Friends, and felt somewhat at a loss how to act. Long before six o'clock, I was walking backwards and forwards in Grand street, near the Doctor's house, and when the clock struck, I rung the bell. I was ushered into the parlor, where my good friend received me still more cordially, introduced me to his family, and to some other friends whom he had invited, and soon made me feel quite at my ease. The conversation turned upon the literary institutions of Scotland, her eminent men, and the general diffusion of education among the masses of the people. On these subjects I was quite at home, and the circle around us was evidently interested in it. I have often since reflected how kind and considerate he was to turn our attention to subjects with which he knew me to be familiar. After a delightful evening, I returned to my lodgings, and poured out my heart in gratitude to the Father of mercies, who had disposed strangers to take me so kindly by the hand.

"Shortly after, the Doctor introduced me to the Hon. G. C. Verplanck, Mr. Murray, and others. Mr. Verplanck examined me in the Latin and Greek, till we stumbled upon a difficulty in Homer, about which we were not entirely agreed. 'Perhaps you are right,' Mr. V. modestly said; 'I have grown a little rusty in Greek. I should like to have Dr. Anthon's opinion of you.' Saying this, he wrote a note to Dr. Anthon, requesting him to examine me, and give his opinion. I carried the note to Professor Anthon, and he told me to

meet him in his library in the afternoon at four o'clock. At the hour appointed, with a palpitating heart I entered the library. He proposed to examine me in the Greek and Latin classics, *ad aperturam libri* (at the opening of the book). We spent nearly two hours, and many blunders I made, especially in Greek; but notwithstanding this, I found the man for whom I entertained so great a dread, quite friendly. 'Come to the Grammar School of Columbia College to-morrow morning at nine o'clock, and I will give you a class. The teacher of the first class has been taken seriously ill, and there is little hope of his recovery, I will give you his class.' I thanked him for his kindness, and asked him for a note to Mr. Verplanck, which he wrote and gave to me. What this note contained I never knew, but it must have been favorable, as I received, shortly after, an invitation to meet Mr. Verplanck and some other gentlemen at the City Hospital, where they offered me the situation of Principal in the Classical Department of the High School, alongside of my good friend Dr. Griscom. This offer I cheerfully accepted, and I never had reason to repent it. There I became intimately acquainted with one who never met me without a smile of complacency, and whose sound advice and kind encouragement were never withheld in the time of need. We continued to labor together till the High School broke up, and I formed another connexion with one of the teachers, to commence on our own account. In that we succeeded. The Doctor still continued to take a father-

ly interest in me, and sometimes cheered me by a visit to the school. Not long after, however, he went to Rhode Island, and for some years we saw little of each other. In the meantime, I married, gave up teaching, and commenced my present business. On his first visit to my dwelling, after my marriage, he looked around the parlor, and with unaffected kindness, addressed me: 'Little did thou think, a few years ago, when thou called on me, a poor Scotch lad, that thou should be so soon in such comfortable circumstances. I am glad to see thee so happily situated.'

"Some years later, he again dined with me, and spent the evening. Taking my little boy, three years old, on his knee, he heard him with evident pleasure, repeat a number of the Psalms in the old Scottish version, and remarked that though they had not the smooth flow of some later versions, they yet had the merit of keeping close to the original. He then repeated to the child Montgomery's version of the 72d Psalm, telling him that he knew the author well, and esteemed him highly.

"On my apologizing for certain forms which, as a Presbyterian, I observed in my family, he earnestly replied, 'Go on in thy usual way; I don't want thee to change.'

"After I began to publish books, he manifested a warm interest in their success. Each visit he made, he questioned me regarding their sale, and often did his eye kindle with animation, as I related to him the large sale of some of his favorite authors. I was often sur-

prised with his largeness of view. He did not disparage books because there were some things in them contrary to his views of Church order, but would remark, 'The spirit of this book is excellent, though there are some particulars in which I do not agree with the author.' In fact, few critiques upon our publications have been so highly valued as those from his pen."

The autobiography then continues:—

"In the spring of 1841, from motives of economy, as well as from the love of retirement, I withdrew from Philadelphia, and took board in Burlington. In about a year afterwards, (3d mo., 16, 1842,) died my beloved sister, Rachel Bullock, (wife of John Bullock, an eminent teacher,) after an illness of but a few weeks. Her disease was obscure, but was judged to be a dropsy of the pericardium. On hearing of her attack, I paid her a visit at her home in Wilmington, Del., and found her in a comfortable state of mind, though much oppressed in body. She appearing, however, to be getting better, I left her and returned home. In a day or two the message arrived of her sudden departure. She left the world, I believe, with the composure and resignation which a confidence in the way which has been opened by the blood of the covenant of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, can alone safely inspire. She confessed to me that her life had been a life of mercies; and, if I remember rightly, she signified that she was satisfied with its length, if it pleased her Heavenly Father then to cut it short in righteousness. She left a truly kind hus-

band and two sons, the eldest in his eighteenth year, and the other sixteen.*

"During the course of this same spring (1842), a convention of the county superintendents of common schools in the State of New York, was called at Utica, to consider the means of effecting improvements in schools. I was apprised of this meeting by two of my kind friends, booksellers in New York, who at the same time expressed to me the thought which had occurred to them, that it might be congenial with my inclinations to attend the convention, and that if so, they would be answerable for all the expenses of my journey and accommodations. The only return that they asked of me was, that I would recommend, as far as my judgment approved of it, to the teachers there assembled, the grammar of Goold Brown, of which they were the proprietors. As this grammar had been commenced while the author was an assistant teacher in my school in New York, and was completed during our close intimacy as co-laborers in education, and as I have ever deemed it to be the very best exposition of the principles of English grammar extant, I had no scruple in yielding to the invitation. There were various agreeable motives to such a journey. The season of the year was pleasant. To unite with men of wisdom and experience in deliberating on the great subject of practical education, was in itself highly attractive. Various

* The former, a highly respectable physician in Wilmington, Del. The latter, of the well-known druggist's firm of Bullock & Crenshaw, Philadelphia.

other interesting objects of inquiry might occur in the several places passed through.

"I returned in about three weeks, much gratified with the various occurrences of the journey.

"The gratification which the journey afforded me was enhanced by the acquaintances formed at Utica. Among them were Horace Mann and George B. Emerson of Boston, Samuel Young of Albany, J. Henry of Herkimer Co., N. Y., &c. My very valued friend Thomas H. Gallaudet, of Hartford, Ct., was also of the party. In the cars, on our return, he showed me a copy of his "Child's Book on the Soul," printed in Burmah, in the Burmese language, and sent to the friend at whose house he staid in Utica."

On his return, he published a statement of the principal events of this tour, in a series of fifteen letters, addressed to the *Burlington Gazette*, under the *nom de plume* of "Senex." The tour embraced not only several points of interest in New York, but also in some of the New England States. Space for a few extracts only is allowed.

"I had as fellow passengers to New York, a company of U. S. troops, consisting of about 140 men, partly marines, as I was told, from Old Point Comfort. They looked as if they might have been in the enjoyment of a good share of comfort, judging from the full cheek and the animated eye which most of them exhibited. In passing among them, on board the Amboy boat, I heard two men conversing in somewhat broken

French. "*Quoi*," said I, "*vous êtes Francais?*" "*Non, Monsieur, nous sommes Polonnais.*" "*Polonnais, dans l'armée Americaine?*" "*Ah! oui, Monsieur.*" "*Vous allez à Rhode Island, on m'a dit*," said I. "*Oui, Monsieur*," replied one of them, with a look which seemed to me to have a little waggery in it, "*pour régler les affaires là, c'est à cause de l'élection.*" Poor fellows! driven by despotism from their native fields, and cast friendless upon a far distant shore, unacquainted with the language of the country they had fled to, their best resource, and the one most congenial to their former habits, probably appeared to be enlistment.

"The convention (of teachers, at Utica), sat three days, holding sessions in the evening in addition to the two day sessions. One of these evening meetings was obligingly devoted to giving an audience to those authors and booksellers who were present as lobby members for the purpose of recommending their respective productions. This was one of the most amusing occurrences of the week. From the number of authors present, each one was limited to fifteen minutes for his display, and they were called out in succession from a list previously rendered to the secretary. In the various modes of exhibiting their own merits, and in the quaint style and manner of some of the speakers, much entertainment was afforded. One author commenced by saying, 'Gentlemen, I present you first, with a book containing 220 pictures.' The burst of laughter which followed this exordium excited

a kindred feeling of merriment in the speaker, and seldom have I known fifteen minutes spent among grave philosophers, with a higher zest for humor, or a louder demonstration of the risible faculty. Almost every sentence of the speaker was a signal for a fresh peal, and he ended with saying, in effect—'If, now, you don't consider my merits as an author, equal to any down-easter you have ever known, I must give up the ship.' I met this author of symbolical teaching afterwards, in New York, and he told me, the manner with which his first remark was received put the old cat so fairly into him, he could not avoid the spirit of it throughout his discourse.

"During the three days of convention, three lectures were delivered before the members and the public, in the First Presbyterian Church. The first was by the Superintendent, Col. Samuel Young; and so far as an inference might be drawn from a single discourse, it would seem to justify the eulogium of the president of the convention, in his opening speech, that the present superintendent possesses fitness and capacity for the station he fills, unsurpassed by any other man in the State. The second lecture was by the Hon. Horace Mann, Secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts, and who is, I believe, officially the Superintendent of Schools in that State. As such he has acquired a reputation for a philanthropic devotion to the great cause of education, and for a profound skill in all the practical details of instruction, unrivalled by any

other person in the United States. He pursues the subject *con amore*, for he was educated a lawyer, and has ably filled the station of member and speaker of the Massachusetts Legislature. His speeches in the convention, as well as the written lecture delivered in the church, furnished the most decisive evidences of a mind affluent in bright and just conceptions, eloquent, racy, and commanding, yet modest and restrained in manner. No man, perhaps, has viewed the subject of schools under more varied aspects, or is better qualified to give an opinion on the systems best adapted to our country." . . . . . "Troy was planned very much after the pattern of Philadelphia, while Albany is inferior, in pleasantness, to many of the ancient cities of Holland. I know not how it is that the old Mynheers, who brought over their gable-ends, and tiles, and porcelain stoves from Holland, and planted them in Albany and New York, did not also import the notions of cleanliness and neatness which so remarkably prevail in Faderland. Troy looks neat, like its prototype. Albany, in the lower parts, looks too much like Cork ; and New York, like all the good and the bad that mud and steam have power to amalgamate."

This tour embraced a visit to Rhode Island, at a momentous period of its affairs, one scene of which is thus graphically described.

"The history of this little State, and of the first settlement of this town in particular, is full of interest. But who could possibly have imagined, when I last took

my leave of it, that events so alarming and momentous could have supervened, as those which have occurred within the last three days? What visionary prophet, in his wildest dreams, could have foreseen that a man, with whom I was in almost daily habits of intercourse, would have become the chief actor in a commotion which has been within a hand's breadth of producing one of the most awful tragedies recorded in the annals of rebellion? With Thomas Wilson Dorr I was well acquainted. My residence was near his father's, where he lived. As a neighbor, and as a member of the Legislature, I had frequent conversations with him on matters relative to the general weal, on education, on the penal code, and other subjects of civil policy. I esteemed him as a man possessing more than an ordinary share of talent and acquired information. I saw nothing to prevent my regarding him as a gentleman of good moral habits, and a lover of his country, and aspiring to become active and useful in the promotion of its highest interests. I cannot but believe that these and other virtues flourished, at least, on the surface of his mind, and extended their roots into his honest affections. They were, I doubt not, at the time of my acquaintance with him, wrought up with his ulterior prospects, and interwoven with his warmest desires. But who can tell what germs lie concealed in the heart, unknown even to ourselves, until events congenial to their growth apply the nutriment, and stimulate them into monstrous activity. Like a rank fungus on

the fairest plant, fastening itself upon the ear, just as the young fruit, filled with its bland juices, is prepared for ripening into golden maturity, turns the vital current into its own bloated reservoirs, and changes to withering and blackness all the seeds of promise, so may an unhallowed ambition divert the kindliest purposes of the soul, and load with crime and ignominy the character which was fast rising into honor and distinction. The hero of these last "three days" held a position which had every thing in it to excite him to a course of life at once amiable and dignified. His family and connexions are among the very best in the State. There is no man in it whose inherent merits his fellow citizens would have more delighted to honor. Yet this is the man, who, during the past week, applied a lighted torch to a cannon directed to the building (the arsenal) that contained his relatives, his nearest neighbors, his most familiar friends. Such a man could not be insensible, or unmindful of the fact, that history would inquire into the motive of an act so unnatural and revolting. His own father, who had cherished him all his life, and was still providing him with food and raiment, his uncles, his brother's-in-law, were arrayed against him, after using all the arguments which reason and affection could suggest, to dissuade him from such a headstrong career. What, then, will be the universal inquiry, was the alleged inducement to so violent a procedure? It must have been, in the state of morbid excitement which the events had produced in his mind—

a feeling of such exalted and heroic patriotism, as, Brutus-like, justified, in his opinion, the sundering of ties the most sacred in the human bosom, or it must have been an impulse of such desperate atrocity as to find no palliation but in the belief of partial insanity. What, then, is *the alleged cause* of a procedure, which, to the disgrace of humanity, has not been without numerous abettors?

"I am not supposing that very many of your readers are unacquainted with the facts of the case—but, that a very brief explanation of an occurrence that has filled the public mind with alarm and anxiety, may be acceptable to some of them.

"At the conclusion of the revolutionary war, the State of Rhode Island was at liberty, like all its sister States, to form for itself a new constitution, better adapted, if needful, to its existing circumstances. Most of the other states adopted this course, though at very different, and some of them at distant periods of time, after the peace. The charter granted to the Colony of Rhode Island, under Charles II., guaranteed to the inhabitants a full, and perhaps an unusual, degree of religious liberty, and in its political franchises there was little or nothing felt or known to operate as a grievance or injury to any portion of the people. The State had long been settled under the terms of the charter, and what had thus become common law, was sufficient for the general prosperity. In the single article of the election franchise, a difference existed between the charter of Rhode Island, and

the new constitutions of most of the older States. The former required a certain small amount of freehold property as a qualification for voters. In but few of the others is a freehold required, and in none, perhaps, as an absolute and unavoidable condition of the right to vote.

"There is considerable discrepancy in the legal requirements of different States, and Rhode Island is not the only one which names a freehold as part of the qualification. In other respects it is more easy than any of them except New Hampshire, where the ballot box is offered to every new comer, provided he is of lawful age. Now, if it requires some judgment, discrimination, and acquaintance with the character and responsibility of those who are candidates for the office of law-makers, to make a prudent choice, where is the line to be drawn that will best *ensure* this qualification? Rhode Island has had trial of more than one hundred years of her present constitutional regulations, and if she has found herself as prosperous as her sister States, and her Legislature and judicial operations as sound and satisfactory as theirs, who can blame her for not being forward in stirring up the elements of political discord, and resolving on a change? But the truth is, that a change seemed to be called for, and little or no objection was felt to making it, by any one, provided the proper steps were taken to introduce it. A convention of delegates, appointed by the people, is the only legitimate body for forming or changing a State constitution. But who is to

to authorize the call for such a convention, or the appointment of lawful delegates? Upon this last question the whole difficulty has arisen. Has any particular party, or body of men, a right to issue its orders for the election of delegates to a *State convention?* If one party, or body of men, has the right, another has, and how get clear of the confusion that might thus ensue? Surely, by regarding the legislature for the time being as the proper body to make the call. They are the representatives of the people and property of the State, and must be presumed, upon *primâ facie* evidence to be best acquainted with their wishes in relation to a change. The Legislature of Rhode Island *has* moved in this matter, and provided lawful means for the call of a convention. The Dorr party were determined to take the lead. They issued orders for a convention. Delegates were chosen by the party, the convention was held, a constitution to suit their purposes formed, and under this party-formed constitution T. W. Dorr was chosen governor, as *they* say, of the State! Now if these be the *new* powers, what becomes of the *old*. They are reduced to a nullity. Governors, legislatures, judges, magistrates, mayors, clerks, down to the constables, must all go overboard. And all this by the assumed authority of a *party*,—to all appearance a *minority* of the citizens of Rhode Island! If ever there was a case of flagrant assumption of authority, amounting to rebellion against all preëxisting government and right, this appears to be such a case. It has consummated its turpitude by aim-

ing at military usurpation. An attempt to invade the arsenal was made. Had this been successful, the armories were to be seized, the college halls forced and converted into barracks for the new soldiers, the city laid under contribution, the banks compelled to pour their treasures into the lap of the new governor, and thus a civil war, of the most dreadful character, seemed to be on the point of bursting forth in the midst of that quiet and beautiful city. That the party thus dominant and infuriated would have stopped short of conflagration and ruin, if needful, to accomplish their ends, there seems to be but little reason to believe. That all the rational objects which these violent proceedings were intended to gain would be reached in a very short time by the quiet and orderly process adopted by the Legislature, no man in his senses can doubt. How totally without excuse does this leave the agitators in these nefarious proceedings. That T. W. Dorr had the control of the whole matter in his power, and might easily have prevented all attempt at violence, no one, I believe, doubts. The salient point of the whole disorder is evidently to be found in his uncontrollable ambition to become the magnate of the State, and for this he would sacrifice kindred, friends, and fellow-citizens. Was there ever a stronger evidence of MAD ambition? What abundant reason has the infuriated man to thank the greater humanity of some of his fellows, who it seems, had plugged the touch-hole of his cannon, so that it only flashed when he applied the match! Had it exploded, such was

the preparation made in the building to receive and return the assault, his own destruction, and that of many of his company, appears almost certain. My acquaintance in this city is very numerous, embracing especially the respectable and intelligent portion of the citizens, and not one have I heard of in the Dorr party, of whom I had the least personal knowledge but himself.

"At Newark, on my return, a friend informed me of my election, at Burlington, to the post of a school manager in that city. This office, I was aware, would lead to some contest with the party which had been for some time managers of the Island and Free School, especially as a radical reform of the schools appeared to be essential. To this I may have occasion again to refer."

CHAPTER X.

VISIT TO WASHINGTON IRVING—TEMPERANCE VIEWS AND PRACTICES—CORRESPONDENCE WITH CHARLES DICKENS—"HOURS OF YOUTH."

In the spring of 1841 he revisited the city of New York, and in a letter to some of his relatives, described the feelings of surprise with which he surveyed its wonderful growth since his last observation of it. One extract from this letter must not be withheld; it is a description of a visit to Sunny Side, the residence of Washington Irving.

"Not having seen my former friend, Washington Irving, since we last met him in Liverpool, more than twenty years ago, I addressed him a note to inquire whether, and on what day, I should find him at his cottage, with the string of the latch on the outside, &c. I received an answer saying that he had just 'been swept out of doors by his women kind, who were cleaning house,' and that he should be glad to see me at his nephew's, Moses H. Grinnell's, in the city, or that I should be heartily welcome at his cottage after Thursday. I called on that day, but he had just gone home. I therefore, on the 7th day, the 5th inst., at 7

in the morning, went up to Tarrytown, and finding a hackney at the landing, rode to his cottage two and a half miles, and was met with all the cordiality of an old and honest Knickerbocker, who evidently valued *friendship* as one of the choicest blessings of life. He devoted the five hours of my stay entirely to me, having no other stranger on that day at his board. He lives in tasteful simplicity, in a neat cottage, somewhat ornate, built by himself from a demolished Dutch mansion, on the margin of the Hudson, a spot selected by himself, embowered with trees, and remarkable for its rural attractions. The children of his brother, including three neices, are generally staying with him, keeping his house, and taking good care of their cherished uncle. He told me he was never happier in his life, though he had just recovered from a severe trial, the loss of a favorite neice, the daughter of a sister, who, after becoming almost identified with him in his plans for the improvement of his cottage and his grounds, his literary tastes, his friendships, in fact the sum of his domestic enjoyment, was suddenly taken from him by a fatal stroke of—*the tender passion!* A young American, the son of a Boston gentleman long settled in Paris, and whom they had known there, visited New York, came up to see them, walked and talked with the neice, and on his return to New York wrote each of them a letter, offering to the neice his hand and his heart, and to the uncle his dutiful respects. The appeal was irresistible, and all the cottage charms of the

young lady had to flee before it. They married and went to Paris, leaving poor Irving almost utterly sleepless and joyless. He described to me the privation as exceeding anything in poignancy he had ever met with—thus most agreeably demonstrating that his beautiful and graphic descriptions of life are not the fictions of a cold and heartless, though gifted mind. In truth, the looks, manners, and vivid conversation of Washington Irving, are sufficient to banish such a thought. I know of no instance in which I have met with such genuine *naivetè* of character, more complete exemption from all appearance of affectation in thought, word or deed. The assiduities of his other neices have made amends for the loss of his favorite.

"Learning from him that his next neighbor below, a widow J——s, of middle age, had just got settled in a handsome cottage, and finding that in her school-days she was one that had been under my instruction, and whom I well remembered, I expressed an inclination to see her. He proposed that we should walk immediately over; and he led me over stiles, and along a walk about three feet wide, meandering through shade and wood, now alongside of a purling stream, which carried the crystal water of the hills through winding channels into the Hudson, and now through a brake or a glen, but so varied and serpentine in its course as to keep almost constantly beneath the umbrage of the wood, which still covers the belt of highland that runs parallel to the river, throughout much of its course. The two

neighbors carried this walk for miles (including its meanderings) through their grounds, and here the ladies, even under a fervid sun, can take their exercise in the shade. We found her at home with her three children, and spent an hour there very agreeably, talking of old times, but especially in listening to the history of her tastes and cottage improvements. Her building is of substantial stonework, forty feet square, one story high, but with convenient dormitories above for servants. The roof is concave, with Gothic ornaments,—the floor of the noble piazza, which extends around the house, is finely painted in diamonds,—the cottage is surrounded with the verdant sward, and vistas are opened through the trees to the noble Hudson just below, commanding the finest points of view. The widow J——s is the daughter of my old friend J. M., a wealthy merchant now deceased. She is one of three sisters, all of whom married J——ses,—two of them brothers, the other a relative—all wealthy by inheritance.

"Irving must have been during my visit to him,—if not in one of his best veins of conversation, I know not what the best can be. He looks remarkably well, having quite sufficient of *embonpoint* to give grace to his figure, and of freshness in his complexion to testify to the value of country air and exercise, while a handsome peruke, in black ringlets, effectually conceals those evidences of the work of time so many years of authorship cannot fail to have invited. He spoke of the foreign authors of his acquaintance with

frankness, and of his American coädjutors with candor and kindness. He dwelt much in praise of Prescott, whose "Ferdinand and Isabella" he could not praise too highly. But what an instance of generosity did he simply acquaint me with. He himself, after finishing his Columbus, commenced the history of the Mexican Conquest, and had written nearly a volume, when he learned, accidentally, that Prescott was engaged in the same thing. He immediately desired their common friend to inform him that he should relinquish his work, and leave the ground fully open to one whom he knew would do it well. This could not fail to increase their friendship. Prescott, it seems, is nearly, if not entirely, blind, and has to pursue his labors through the eyes of others.

"Of the lady poets of England, W. I. thinks Mrs. Norton the best,—most true to nature,—to genuine feeling and tenderness. She is a charming woman, but he fears not quite faultless in the affair of the separation from her husband. Lord Melbourne is gross and sensual,—how unfit to be the counsellor and friend of Victoria.

"He spoke of Dickens as one of the most remarkable writers of this or perhaps any other age. As a describer of life and manners, including all classes of people, in London and out of it, he surpasses all in graphic fidelity. The "Curiosity Shop" gave him so much pleasure he thought it due to the author to acknowledge it, and wrote him a letter. This was promptly answered by

Dickens in a letter which Irving was so kind as to show me. It is a real "curiosity" in itself:—the unbounded pleasure which Irving's letter gave him is expressed in a manner at once original and characteristic of the writer. The autograph itself, the form of the letter, and mode of expressing his feelings, all indicate originality and genius. Dickens is not a scholar by education, but goes far beyond what mere learning could produce.

"He spoke of his late work, 'Margaret M. Davidson.' 'Have you read it?' said he. 'Only a few pages,' I answered, 'in a book-store.' 'Then I hope you will read it.' He described to me his first acquaintance with the mother and daughter some seven years ago, at their residence on Lake Champlain:—the mother pillowed in her chair, feeble, suffering, but singularly sensitive, tender, affectionate, and alive to the genius and sensibilities of her daughter:—Margaret (then about ten years old) stealing quietly round her mother, adjusting her pillows, passing in and out of the room, listening most eagerly to the conversation, especially when it touched upon poetry and her deceased sister. The mother adverted to Margaret (when out of the room) as having the same irrepressible turn for writing as Lucretia, and of equal; if not superior, genius. Irving saw the danger the child was in,—strongly advised the mother to keep her within the sports and duties of childhood, or she must soon follow her sister to the grave. But, as soon bring a being of celestial birth, to fraternize with mortals! Never did he witness such a predominance of spirit over matter as in

that child:—so etherial that the body could not hold its essence. Never, perhaps, in a human being, was the immortal mind linked to earth by less cumbrous materials, and so prone to soar beyond its frail confines. He can never think of her without emotion.

"After her death the mother earnestly wished him to edit the papers (no doubt from the expectation of increased popularity). He kept them a considerable time without much examination—fearing, as he said, there might be a little 'mawkishness' in such infantile productions, and of course that *he* would gain no credit by the editorship. Again urged, he read the papers, and the memoranda; began to write, and when done, read the whole to his nieces to try the effect. They *worked* and listened,—then *paused* and listened,—laid aside their work as the narrative proceeded, to listen more acutely. A tear stole down the eye of one,—then another,—till all were in tears, and at the conclusion their weeping and sobbing were such as almost to deprive them of sleep for the night. What a decisive test! I know not that the anecdote is mentioned, or alluded to, in the book.

"The letter of the mother to Miss Sedgwick, W. Irving considers one of the best things he ever read. I expressed the hope that the soundness of its principles,—faith in the mediatorial sacrifice,—might have a good effect in that quarter. The hearty assent that my friend gave to this sentiment, satisfied me that he is a believing and scriptural Christian.

"A more delightful visit I have not paid for twenty

years. His cottage is within a few rods of the river, exactly opposite the vast quay which is in progress as the terminus of the Erie Railroad. It projects so far out as to divert the descending tide (although the river is here very wide) against the opposite shore, and will compel W. Irving to create a wall to protect his bank.

"They had dinner earlier than usual for my accommodation, and a substantial and palatable one it was. Three nieces, two nephews, and their father, were at table. The latter (a gentleman almost deaf) said grace. The repast was enlivened by pleasant conversation. The nieces appeared to be very modest, but sensible young ladies, and I doubt not that the whole circle is a refined and happy one.

"At two o'clock the buggy drove to the door, and when all was ready, in jumped Washington Irving, at once my host and my coachman. It was nearly an hour's ride to Dobb's Ferry, the place below where they meet the descending boat. The day was a most serene one, and as we approached the wharf at New York, four or five of the largest North River steamers issued out, and swept over the glassy surface in all the pride and majesty of art, on their way to Albany, accomplishing the passage in nine hours.

"Memory of Robert Fulton! How well do I remember thy first struggles; thy consummate skill in overcoming difficulties, one after another, as they arose; thy first success with the "North River;" thy pecuniary

trials; thy *sanguine* anticipations; thy eager and earnest mind. Its conceptions, its hopes, and its anxieties were too active for its frail tenement. They accelerated, I have no doubt, the acute disease which brought thee to a sudden and unexpected end, while yet in vigorous life and the full glow of manhood. But if thy spirit may receive consolation from the benefactions of thy genius, how great the sum total of its enjoyment!"

Prior to the agitation of the Temperance question, when the minds of good men were as yet but little stirred by the contemplation of the tremendous afflictions of society by the use of intoxicating drinks, it was the custom of almost every respectable householder to keep the decanter and the wine-glass always exposed upon the sideboard, and every important guest was invited to partake. Wine was regarded as one of the necessary family expenses,—almost as much so, in fact, as oil for the evening lamps, or milk for the table. That this necessity was a subject of regret to John Griscom there cannot have been a doubt, not only from the fact that he very rarely drank any himself, but from the care which he exercised over his family with respect to it; but his extended acquaintance, and especially the numerous visitors at his house and table from abroad, seemed to put it out of his power to relinquish a custom so general. His feelings upon the subject of intemperance, and the ruinous consequences which he believed resulted from the great temptations to which the inhabitants of New York were exposed, by the expensive and open

sale of spirituous liquors in the grog-shops which abounded then, as now, in every street, were early, and most decidedly, expressed in the first report of the Society for the Prevention of Pauperism (already quoted from), in which he enumerates this as one of the most potent causes of pauperism and crime. But the influence of the example of those in the higher walks of life, and the value of *teetotalism*, were not then generally recognized; had it been, there cannot be a doubt that he would have been one of the first to violate a custom which, fraught as it is with evil only, is now "more honored in the breach than in the observance."

But the temperance question, when once it was fairly announced and presented to him, found in him a determined and consistent friend and disciple. The demijohn and decanter were banished early in the movement, he gladly escaping both the danger of example, and the burden of the expense. Of the earnestness with which he came, finally, to regard the cause in its fulness, and the forcible yet happy manner with which he sometimes seized occasion for its advocacy, one example will suffice, in the following correspondence, which, though partially defective (no copy of the initiatory letter having been preserved), is sufficiently complete to illustrate his sentiments on the subject.

"Devonshire Terrace, York Gate, Regent's Park,
"London, First September, 1842.

"MY DEAR SIR:—

"Just before I embarked for England you kindly

enclosed me a letter from a friend. In a multitude of trunks and engagements it was lost, and I do not remember the name of the writer. As there is nothing in the answer which makes it any breach of confidence to make you a party thereto, may I beg you to deliver it as follows:

"I always seek, in drawing characters, for a mixture of good and evil, as the Almighty has created human character after that fashion. It is commonly one of the weaknesses of my characters that they drink spirituous liquors, just because that is one of the weaknesses of real men. They do not prosper in their fortunes *because* of this taste, (far from it), but in spite of it, through their better natures. I certainly do not advocate temperance doctrines, and on this plain ground: My reason and sense of justice are not at all convinced that men who can drink without abuse and excess, should be deprived of the enjoyment of drinking in moderation, because there are a vast number of men in the world who do not know what moderation is. A great many good qualities and a great many social feelings are brought out in good men by a cheerful glass. I think temperance may be as immoderate and irrational in it's way, as abuse in *it's* way; and what is called Total Abstinence is, in my opinion, a good thing ridden to death, just as drunkenness is. This, with my best regards, to my esteemed correspondent.

"We are all well, and enjoying ourselves at the sea-side. I shall be glad to hear that your health has im-

proved, and that you are perpetually telling good stories to all your friends. Mrs. Dickens unites with me in cordial regards to Mrs. H——, and your whole house.

"I learn that the New York newspapers have been forging some passages under my hand. Nothing that American newspapers can do (unless they should chance on something honest, or becoming a decent state of society,) would surprise me in the least.

"My dear sir, I am always

"Faithfully yours,

"CHARLES DICKENS."

J—— H——, Esq.

REPLY.

"Through our mutual friend, J—— H——, I have had the pleasure of receiving an answer to a note left with him in relation to the drinking habits of the Pickwick Club and other characters, in the interesting and very popular productions of 'Boz.'

"In the note, I took the liberty of suggesting the query, whether habits of this nature, presented in connection with amiable and social qualities, might not tend to increase the evil of drunkenness? May I now take the additional liberty of examining, briefly, the reasons assigned in the reply, in justification of the countenance given to these habits:—1st. '*The Almighty has created human characters with a mixture of good and evil.*'

"Is not this an assumption which every sound theo-

logian would be very reluctant to admit? Is it not rather the general belief that the Almighty created man pure, and that the *Devil* infused the evil, and continues to do so?

"2d. '*It is one of the weaknesses of real men to drink spirituous liquors*, and when they *prosper*, they succeed in *spite* of this weakness.'

"The weakness is admitted, of course, to be in opposition to human prosperity. Ought it not, therefore, by all practical means, to be discouraged? As long as it is described, and taken, to be a concomitant of virtue, is there not a danger of its being encouraged and perpetuated?

"3rd. Boz is not convinced that men who *can* drink without abuse, should be deprived of the pleasure of it, because there are many who *cannot*.

"It is true that no *legal* obligation exists for abstinence on this account, but is there not a *moral* obligation resting on the broad and solid basis of the influence of *example?* Now what is called moderate, or temperate drinking, is continually verging to the boundary line of drunkenness. The moderate drinker is the drunkard's apprentice, and though he may have firmness enough to avoid the *trade*, from a view of its unprofitableness, thousands adopt it from the aptitude which their apprenticeship naturally induces. How vast the number who are killed by drink, purely from the force of convivial example. Should not example, then, be turned into a counter current, by all the power

which Christian men and women can exert? No one unacquainted with the history and progress of the temperance movement, can possibly appreciate the infinite good which it has accomplished,—the pangs, the agony, and the horror from which it has already saved the human race.

"4th. 'A great many good, and a great many social feelings, are brought out in good men by a social glass.' Are they really good men whose good qualities require the stimulus of alcohol for their development? What is the amount of the *good* qualities thus brought out, compared with the amount of the *bad* ones? Is there not a great mistake in supposing that the stimulus is needful to persons in health, for the display of these social qualities? A traveller once remarked, among the numerous dinner parties to which he was invited, a certain gentleman who was always among the most cheerful and entertaining of the guests whom he met, and whose vivacity never flagged, while that of all the others yielded, in time, to the effect of their potations. He enquired of him, at length, the cause of his sustained and superior animation. The prompt reply was, 'Sir, I drink nothing but water.' Thousands, since the days of teetotalism, can vouch for the efficacy of this mode of bringing out 'good qualities,' and 'social feelings.'

"5th. 'Temperance may be as immoderate and irrational in its way, as abuse in *its* way.'

The logic of this is not perceived. It must be a misnomer to call anything that is immoderate and irrational

temperance. *Entirely* to avoid danger when the path shunned is neither the safest nor the pleasantest path,—is this irrational?

"6th. 'Total abstinence is a good thing ridden to death, just as drunkenness is.'

"This respondent once regarded it much in the same way. His mind is now entirely changed. For four or five years he has not taken a teaspoonful of any liquid containing alcohol. He has never enjoyed more cheerfulness of mind than within this period, although in bygone days he has relished highly the dinner festivities, the varied wine-cup, and the smoking toddy of Edinburgh, Glasgow, London and Paris. He never was inebriated; but he is firmly convinced that alcoholic *drinks* (of any kind whatever) are of no manner of use, and that on account of the abuses to which they lead, and the *mass* of wretchedness and misery which they entail upon the world, they ought to be banished from human society by all the social and moral means which good men can employ against them. Of this opinion will yet be, as he ardently hopes, his good friend, Charles Dickens, for whom he desires to express his best wishes and affectionate regards.

"Burlington, New Jersey, 12th mo. 10, 1842."

HOURS OF YOUTH.

Hours of Youth! Oh, whither speed ye?
On what hasty mission bent,
Redolent of joy,—why need ye
Flee, before your joy be spent?

interest for many years. A short time before the close of his life, he forwarded to the Colony at Liberia two large boxes of books selected from his library.

In 1820 he was elected an honorary member of the Cornwall Literary and Philosophical Society. His certificate of election bears the signatures of Lord Exmouth, the President, and Christopher Hawkins, one of the Vice Presidents. In January, 1822, he was elected a *manager* of the New York Mechanics' Association. In November, 1823, he was chosen one of the Vice Presidents of the New York Bible Society, and continued his connection with that body until his removal from the city.

In May, 1829, he was chosen one of the directors of the American Peace Society. In all of these institutions he manifested a warm concern.

"From the attendance of lectures in the different cities and towns of Europe, wherever opportunity for it occurred, my conviction of the benefits of this mode of imparting and receiving instruction, as well as my taste for such pursuits, was considerably sharpened. I made some valuable additions to my apparatus in London, Paris and Dublin, and in the autumn after my return reöpened my course of lectures on Natural Philosophy and Chemistry. They were very respectably attended; but I was convinced that a much more general devotion to these sources of knowledge might be excited, than had ever been the case in New York, were the right methods pursued of drawing public attention to them.

CHAPTER XI.

LECTURESHIP AND INSTITUTIONS OF SCIENCE AND BENEVOLENCE—SCIENTIFIC REPUTATION—FAMILIARITY WITH THE FRENCH LANGUAGE.

In addition to the private and public courses of lectures which are spoken of in the autobiography, there were many others to which no allusion is made therein, and it is silent also respecting several institutions of benevolence and philanthropy with which it is well known he was connected, and in which he took deep interest.

On the 11th March, 1817, the New York Historical Society resolved to establish lectureships on the various branches of Natural History, and appointed the following gentlemen lecturers:

Samuel L. Mitchell, M. D., on Zoölogy and Geology. David Hosack, M. D., on Botany and Vegetable Physiology. George Gibbs, Esq., on Mineralogy. John Griscom, on Chemistry and Natural Philosophy.

In November of the same year he was chosen a manager of the New York Auxiliary Colonization Society, in the progress and labors of which he took an active

interest for many years. A short time before the close of his life, he forwarded to the Colony at Liberia two large boxes of books selected from his library.

In 1820 he was elected an honorary member of the Cornwall Literary and Philosophical Society. His certificate of election bears the signatures of Lord Exmouth, the President, and Christopher Hawkins, one of the Vice Presidents. In January, 1822, he was elected a *manager* of the New York Mechanics' Association. In November, 1823, he was chosen one of the Vice Presidents of the New York Bible Society, and continued his connection with that body until his removal from the city.

In May, 1829, he was chosen one of the directors of the American Peace Society. In all of these institutions he manifested a warm concern.

"From the attendance of lectures in the different cities and towns of Europe, wherever opportunity for it occurred, my conviction of the benefits of this mode of imparting and receiving instruction, as well as my taste for such pursuits, was considerably sharpened. I made some valuable additions to my apparatus in London, Paris and Dublin, and in the autumn after my return reŏpened my course of lectures on Natural Philosophy and Chemistry. They were very respectably attended; but I was convinced that a much more general devotion to these sources of knowledge might be excited, than had ever been the case in New York, were the right methods pursued of drawing public attention to them.

I resolved therefore to try the effect of appliances to the *Esprit de corps*, the clannish spirit, which is known to operate forcibly among certain classes of society. It was this in some degree, which had favored my success in a young ladies' class, prior to my going abroad. I first proposed a *mechanics' class*. Consulting some of the most intelligent and influential of the mechanics of the city, I was encouraged by them to believe that something might be done, although upon the whole they deemed the low state of knowledge, and the general destitution of taste among the working classes, to be very inimical to the prospect of much success. I ventured however to give a public invitation to a general meeting of the mechanics at my lecture room, for the purpose of devising a plan for their benefit. The meeting was largely attended, and especially by the most judicious and well-informed master mechanics. I represented to them the advantages of a systematic course of popular lectures, adapted to their peculiar wants, and the possibility of a more elevated standing and estimation in general society, by working mechanics, were they as attentive as they might be to the improvement of their minds. After closing my remarks I invited discussion. The meeting was organized by placing the Mayor of the city, Stephen Allen (who was himself a mechanic), in the chair. Speeches very appropriate to the occasion were made in commendation of the views I had held out, and in favor of a Society for the promotion of them. Amongst the best speakers was Gideon

Lee, also a mechanic, subsequently Mayor of the city. A course of lectures was sanctioned, and a committee appointed to dispose of tickets at a moderate price. The result was an attendance larger than the room would conveniently accommodate. In addition to this, a class of mechanics' *apprentices* was formed, which also filled the room.

"The success of these incipient measures induced me to try the same mode of procedure with respect to *merchants*. I secured the good will and coöperation of several well-known individuals in that class of citizens, and the favorable opinions of others relative to the plan I had in view. A meeting was invited, it was well attended, the project was advocated, and, as in the former case, committees were appointed to secure the patronage of a class. The success was easy, and the class was large and respectable.

"Seldom, if ever, have I passed a winter in more gratifying labor than in attention to these several classes; and perhaps it may not involve too much of self-gratulation to believe that the plans thus suggested and pursued, contributed to furnish or at least to foster the germs of those flourishing Mechanics' and Mercantile Library lectures which now distinguish the commercial emporium, and the taste for instruction by lectures which is now so prevalent in Philadelphia and Boston. I am far from designing to insinuate that there was any merit in these efforts beyond that of perseverance in labor and exertion, to promote the taste for

this mode of instruction. I know of no one person besides, who has persevered during more than twenty years, to give lectures in one place, without a professional connection with some collegiate institution, and dependent only on popular favor.

"The Mercantile Library Association, composed chiefly of merchants' clerks, having become well established, I was invited to deliver a course of lectures on Natural Philosophy before that body, in the winter of 1829–30. The lecture room in the new edifice (Clinton Hall, Beekman street) not being ready, the course was given in the Assembly-room of the City Hotel. It was numerously attended. In the next autumn I was engaged to give a course on Chemistry, in the new, spacious and beautiful room which was now prepared, and fitted with a furnace and other conveniences, under my own directions. In my introductory (the first lecture on science in the new hall), I could not but contrast the condition in which I was placed, with my first introductory, twenty-three years before. The progress of business and population, and, more especially, of schools and institutions of learning, so obvious during that period, was a grateful subject of reflection. At the recurrence of the next season, I was also engaged to deliver the course, and selected for the materials of it the subject of Technology. It passed off to general satisfaction."

From the introductory lecture above alluded to, the following passages are extracted :—

"I shall not, perhaps, incur the imputation of egotism, if I advert to one or two facts in confirmation of the progress of public instruction.

"It is now just twenty-three years since I first invited the attention of a public audience to an Introductory Lecture on Chemistry. That lecture was given in a wooden building situated in Broadway, on what is now the North Park, at that time the kitchen garden of the old almshouse. The City Hall had then scarcely risen above its foundation, and was not finished until five years afterwards. The wooden building alluded to was temporarily devoted to the accommodation of the first Lancasterian, or public school, established in this city. This new mode of instruction being found successful, the brick arsenal, at the corner of Chatham street and Tryon row, was obtained of the corporation, and, at an expense at that time deemed very considerable, was converted into a Free school, No. 1. It was not long before a second, No. 2, was erected in Henry street; and such has been the laudable spirit of our municipal and State authorities, seconded by the enlightened zeal of our citizens, and the energy of the public school society, with a Clinton for its president, that a public school, No. 12, is now upon the eve of completion. These are substantial and convenient brick buildings, affording an average accommodation for six or seven hundred pupils. Besides these, there have been established, by different religious establishments, numerous charity schools, one of which at least,

the Protestant Episcopal charity school in Varick street, is an ornamental brick edifice of three stories high. Nor has there been a remissness with regard to schools of a higher grade. Besides the Mechanics' school in Chambers street, a truly valuable institution, the New York high schools, which contain six or seven hundred pupils, and the Columbia College grammar school, are public edifices for classical and scientific instruction; the numerous private schools, also, with which the city abounds, have, it is believed, within a few years, witnessed an amelioration corresponding with the general impulse in favor of a sound education.

"Such, within twenty years, has been the signal advancement of our common and superior schools. But the benevolence of the age, regarding the human mind, in its earliest manifestations, as a germ of immortality, has looked upon its infant faculties with a respect and devotion unknown at any former period of the world. In a spirit no less of philosophy than of philanthropy, it has decided, that as soon as the tongue can utter words, and the eye regard objects, the care of society and the boon of public instruction should be extended. Infant schools have been established, and are now in a successful train of increase and prosperity. It is about seven years since a public meeting (the first in this city, if not in this country,) was held at Washington Hall, to consider the expediency of introducing such schools, in addition to those already in operation. The chairman of that meeting was De Witt Clinton, under whom I

had the pleasure of acting as secretary. The subject at that time was new to himself as it was to most others; and although from its novelty it met with some opposition from a few individuals, his perspicuous and enlightened mind gave a prompt sanction to the measure; and it cannot be questioned, that infant schools will ever hereafter be regarded as among the most beneficent improvements in moral and intellectual cultivation. In addition to these sources of primary instruction, there is last to be mentioned, though not least in importance, our African and Sunday-schools. The latter of these, extending their benign agency to the most destitute portion of our youth, are, in this and other respects, supplying a deficiency of immense importance; and to those who, with a devotion beyond all human praise, are engaged in this labor of love, the city will owe a debt of pure and lasting gratitude.

"Beholding, then, the moral aspects of New York,—viewing the provision it has made for education in its middle and early stages,—may we not look upon her prospects with emotions far more ennobling than those which spring from the consideration of her gigantic commerce, her swelling population, or her monuments of marble. May she not, like the celebrated mother of the Gracchi, point to her children and exclaim, 'These are my jewels!'

"But, in a city like this, and in every city, there is a sphere of instruction which ought assuredly to be filled. There is a class of our population, a numerous class, at

a period which renders them fit recipients of instruction, whose situations exclude them from the chance of daily education, and which neither our schools nor colleges can reach.

"This is the period of apprenticeship,—and the period of juvenile employment,—and the period when young men, although in the incipient stages of business, have minds still so unincumbered with its intrusive cares, as to demand, during their hours of leisure, some additional aliment for their thoughts, and some accessions to their stock of knowledge. It is this period, and these hours, which imprint upon the man his most durable and decisive character. It is then that are formed those associations, both mental and personal, that give a cast to his affections, and lead him either into the ranks of honor and usefulness, or into the purlieus of worthlessness and dissipation. Is not then a provision for these sensitive periods of life highly becoming a liberal and enlightened condition of society? The erection of this building is demonstrative evidence that this *is* the condition of our mercantile community. The merchants of our city have put forth their hands, and here planted an institution worthy of the brightest days of a Cosmo or a Doria. May I be pardoned for observing that could I, while standing timidly before my first audience in the small wooden building before alluded to, or lecturing to the class of one hundred then formed in the second story of a private house in Pearl street, have anticipated, that in the lapse of twenty-

three years I should have the pleasure of meeting a class of one thousand in a saloon founded upon pillars of granite, appertaining to an institution devoted to that class of citizens who were, and ever have been, among the foremost to patronize my feeble efforts, such an anticipation would have inspired me with a confidence beyond anything that I have ever experienced: and whether, with the chain of circumstances which have led to this interesting result, those early efforts may or may not have had any connection, I cannot but embrace the present befitting occasion, gratefully to acknowledge the generous support of the few mercantile friends who at that time came forward, with spontaneous liberality, in defence of the principles upon which I had ventured to found my exertions. . . . . .

"The first quarter of the present century has, upon the whole, been the most brilliant and fertile era which has ever shone upon the history of science; and the age in which we live is enriched beyond all calculation, with the fruits of its genius. But, as it is very possible, and not very unusual, to find individuals of good repute in the common walks of life, who, in reference to the utility of promoting a general study of the sciences, will significantly inquire, *cui bono*,—of what use to me or to my children,—it is expedient that I attempt to furnish an answer.

"That the study of the sciences, or the attendance upon stated courses of instruction in learning and the arts, may not have the effect of enabling the student, or

hearer, to eat with a better appetite, to sleep more soundly, or to make more money, may be true. But is it thence to be inferred that this additional knowledge will not be in him of any use? Upon a similar principle of reasoning might a person who has been deprived from infancy of the use of sight, declare, that eyes would be of no use to him, for he is happy and prosperous without them. He eats and sleeps, and enjoys society as well or better than thousands of clear-sighted. He can therefore very well dispense with the additional knowledge which clear eyes would confer upon him; and it will be wisdom in him to save the money which the occulist would demand for removing the obstructions to his vision. Are not the deaf and dumb also happy in the sphere in which Providence has seen fit to place them? By the kindness of others they can receive all the instruction which their case demands, and they themselves can impart the same knowledge to others of their class. Agreeably therefore to this easy logic, ears and speech would be of no use to them. If they cannot talk or sing, they can gesticulate far better than those that do, and by the destitution of hearing they are saved from a thousand reports and injuries which would wound their feelings and render them unhappy. The fallacy of these arguments need not be pointed out. To demonstrate the universal fitness and utility of knowledge to beings endowed with the faculty of reason, and who are furnished with a portion of that divine curiosity which urges an intellectual being to

inquire into the wonders and wisdom of that creation which is spread around him, and who is possessed of that sympathetic feeling for his race which leads him to participate in the treasures of thought, and to venerate the talents which have been conferred upon kindred beings,—it can only be necessary to prove that the kind of knowledge which is proposed to his acquisition, does in reality possess the character of utility,—that it is, in his nature, applicable to the arts of life, or abstractly beneficial by the intellectual habits and powers which it engenders.

"That the science of chemistry has strong claims to both these recommendations, I proceed to show,—

"First, by its application to the arts of civilized life.

"There are few, I may fairly presume, of my present audience, who would deny the importance of any of those arts which are concerned in the planning, construction, completion and furnishing of a ship. Let us then contemplate an American ship (for we may search the world in vain to find any that are superior), which, having been on a voyage across the Atlantic, laden with the produce of our soil, is returning and entering our beautiful harbor, freighted with the manufactures of Europe. This erect and noble object, towering so high above the unstable element, and advancing with movements so majestic, fills the imagination with delight. It is one of the proudest monuments of human skill. It is an epitome of all the arts and sciences. It is a concentration of the philosophy of a Newton, the mathe-

matics of La Place, the mechanics of an Arkwright, the chemistry of a Davy, and the learning of a Blackstone. We may admit, indeed, that in the construction of this floating microcosm, mechanical philosophy is of the first importance; but without the aid of chemistry the work could not be accomplished.

"In the first place, not a step could be taken without the aid of metals. Instruments of iron and steel must be employed to cut down the trees of the forest. But iron can be obtained only through the agency of chemistry. The cheapest and easiest method of reducing the ores of this metal is even still a desideratum in the chemical arts. The substitution of coke for charcoal in that operation, was a most important step in the progress of the arts of Britain, and was not accomplished until after the protracted labor of her chemists and manufacturers; and now in our own country, he who shall devise the means of using anthracite coal as another substitute, will become an important benefactor to his country. The manufactory of steel is exclusively a chemical art, and the perfection of it has been materially aided by the direct researches of living chemists. In obtaining also the other metals necessary to a ship, as copper, lead, tin, brass, etc., the aid of chemistry is indispensable. Metallurgy, in its almost innumerable details, is the offspring of chemistry, and can be kept alive only by her fires. The ship-builder speedily becomes a chemist in the preparation of his tar and pitch, so essential to the safety of his fabric. His ship can

scarcely be launched without the aid of soap, and the soapmaker is a chemist. In the use of copper as a sheathing to the bottom of a ship, so needful as a protection from injury, the influence of electro-chemistry was immediately manifest, and science was put into requisition to explain the cause of the corrosion of the metals, and to suggest a remedy. This subject constituted one of the latest investigations of Sir Humphrey Davy, and his discoveries at the dock-yard of Portsmouth, under the authority of the admiralty, confirm one of the most beautiful theories which his fertile mind had ever suggested. The use of pigments or paints in a ship is no less needful than ornamental, and in the preparation of these compounds, whether for the decoration of ships or houses,—whether for the varied uses of the sign-painter, or the more faithful delineations of the artist,—whether to satisfy the infinite diversities of female taste in the numerous fabrics of apparel, or to add beauty and elegance to the furniture of the cabin, and the drawing-room,—art must in all these cases form an association with chemical science, and acknowledge her indebtedness to the crucible and the solvent. The arts of pottery, of glass-making, of varnish-making, are indispensable to the comforts of a ship, But these beautiful fabrics spring from the regions of chemistry, and would be unknown but for those alliances of natural things which result from its laws." *

* In 1858 the Directors of the Mercantile Library Association, before whom this Lecture was delivered in 1830, issued an address to the clerks of the city, setting forth the condition and advantages of that institution. It states that the

"In the spring of 1843 I was invited by the Lyceum company of Salem, N. J., to give a brief course of lectures on Chemistry in their institution. Although they were destitute of apparatus, and my own had nearly all been disposed of, yet the inclination to oblige the citizens of my native place induced me, notwithstanding diminished health and strength, to make the effort. The subject of experimental chemistry had never been treated of in any systematic lectures in that place,—respectable for its population and the general intelligence of its inhabitants. My Philadelphia friends, Dr. Hare and Professor Bache of the University, offered to lend me any articles of apparatus that I might wish to have, and Smith & Hodgson from their large assortment of chemicals, would charge me nothing for the use of anything which I safely returned to them. Thus favored, I transported a considerable quantity of apparatus, and gave some twelve or fifteen lectures, performing quite a variety of experiments, and terminating the course to satisfaction. My audience filled the Lyceum apartment.

"This has been, and will remain to be, the last of my efforts to be useful to my fellow creatures through the medium of public lectures.

"On looking back over a period of thirty-five or

Library now contains 50,000 volumes, is rich in every popular and scientific department, and is catalogued to the end of the year 1856. Nearly 75,000 volumes were delivered to members in 1857. More than 25,000 volumes of these were distributed through the branch office at No. 16 Nassau street. The reading-rooms are the most extensive in the United States,—contain nearly 300 magazines and newspapers, selected from all parts of the world, full files of all the principal newspapers from their commencement, and a large number of books of reference. There are, beside, classes in various branches, and lectures in the winter, all for $2 a year.

thirty-six years, during which I have been very much occupied in lecturing on subjects of experimental science, the impressions on my mind and heart are of a mixed nature. I think I may honestly say that I have, generally if not always, endeavored to turn the subjects treated of to a good moral purpose, when opportunity occurred for such an application of scientific truths. I believe that, in many cases, the occasions have been favorable to, and productive of, moral and religious impressions. Various acknowledgments of this have been made in my hearing. It has given me, I think, unfeigned delight, to be able to make any impression, by means of facts in science before unknown to my hearers, in favor of the great fundamental principle of all religious truth and knowledge,—the existence of an Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent and Allwise Creator of the universe of matter and mind. It may be that this truth, the basis of all sound theology and morality, must be, in its efficient operation upon the heart of man, more or less *intuitive*,—i. e., directly bestowed upon us by the grace of God through the immediate and primary operation of His own Holy Spirit. Yet, on what mental soil is it, that doubts and fears will not spring up like weeds in a cultured garden? Shall we then count as useless, the proofs of *natural* theology? No! I think they do often come to the aid of the mind in its weakness, and help to settle it, with deeper conviction, on the understanding and the feelings. And to have a sure resting-place in this foundation is essential

to all that must or can follow in the heart and life of a devoted Christian.

"I believe that every honest and judicious attempt that is made to turn the demonstrations of science to the establishment of sound physiological truths, will meet with a response in many a mind in every popular audience. Hence those professors are culpable who neglect favorable opportunities for it. But alas! how many professors are there, whose lips are untouched by a live coal from the altar."

His wide-spread scientific reputation brought him numerous applications for his opinion upon a great variety of topics, while his well-known interest in every movement connected with the progress of education and virtue, among the masses, and in everything tending to improve their moral, educational, or physical condition, created a desire among the originators and promoters of philanthropic movements, that his name should be associated with theirs.

To everything connected with either of his favorite sciences, Chemistry, Natural Philosophy, or Mineralogy, he was earnestly attentive, though oftentimes pained to be obliged to dash the hopes of ignorant enthusiasts, by the necessity of giving opinions adverse to their cherished anticipations of wealth, founded upon long pondered inventions and schemes, which under his scrutiny were shown to be but "the baseless fabric of a vision." The wider diffusion within the last half century of the knowledge of these sciences, the true basis for

the safe repose of the inventive genius of man, in its flights after new combinations of materials and machinery, and by which it is restrained within proper lines of reflection, doubtless has greatly contributed to diminish the wild absurdities in human inventions; and we cannot doubt that the industry, energy and enthusiasm displayed by John Griscom, in his repeated and successful efforts in this direction, by his familiar popular lectures, among all classes, especially mechanics and apprentices, had an influence in promoting this happy change, equal to if not greater than that of any other individual of his time on this side of the Atlantic. He must be regarded as a pioneer in this good work, in which other individuals have followed, until the light of true science has penetrated into the workshop and studio of the humblest artisan. Within the memory of thousands now living, the discovery of a perpetual motion was the constant study of many minds, who, according to the general extent of philosophical knowledge, were then considered well informed; but who hears of the perpetual motion now?

Among the inventions for which his good opinion was sought, we have heard him relate the anecdote of his being invited for this purpose, to visit and inspect the operations of a new motive power, invented by a resident of Brooklyn. On entering the building containing the new agency (which was claimed, of course, to be an economical and labor-saving machine), his ears were stunned by a noise which bore no resemblance to

any sound he had before heard, and his curiosity was correspondingly excited. A very brief inspection, however, served to show the extent of the economy obtained by the "invention." The inventor had fancied the force of falling bodies to possess a degree of motive power which had been overlooked, and hence to secure its advantages, he had erected a high frame-work of beams, furnished it with appropriate pulleys, ropes &c., and by means of a steam engine he was raising heavy cannon balls to the top of this frame, whence they were allowed to fall upon the periphery of a wheel, which was turned by the impetus of the descending balls. Great was the owner's chagrin when told that he had overlooked a most important law of Philosophy, viz: that "action and reäction are contrary and equal;" that the power of the engine required to raise the balls to such a height was fully equal to the force of their gravity, and that therefore he had better apply it directly to his wheel, without the intervention of the balls, and thus save all the frame-work, pulleys, and other machinery employed to raise the balls, as well as the balls themselves.

On another occasion a thrifty Canadian farmer came to New York, freighted with the belief (which he kept an entire secret from his neighbors) that he had found on his farm an abundant deposit of gold; and he brought with him a bag containing about half a bushel of the precious material. He came to obtain the professor's analysis of the ore. There were no railroads in those

days, and the time and expense required for the journey were very great. A mere glance of the practiced eye of the chemist showed the contents of the bag, and the burden of the owner's heaving heart, to be naught but *sulphuret of iron*, the poorest of all the natural compounds of that metal. The disappointed farmer learned afresh the lesson "all is not gold that glitters."

In contrast to these however, were many instances in which the knowledge derived from attendance upon his lectures developed the latent fire of genius, which otherwise would probably have slumbered unsuspected to the close of life, and added to the number of those to whom

> "——— knowledge to their eyes, her ample page,
> Rich with the spoils of time, did ne'er unroll."

Many were the appeals made to him for information on all manner of subjects, having any degree of connection with the arts or sciences, some of which were sufficiently curious. Thus, one writes to be informed what is the best poison for destroying noxious animals on a farm, such as dogs, foxes, or wild-cats. The members of the Hudson Lyceum desired to know the author of the best book on Botany, to enable them to prosecute their studies on that subject, and wish the answer sent by "the captain of the sloop." A ship carpenter, residing on Staten Island, who had "built twenty-one pety-augers and keel boats, some of which daily ply to Whitehall dock (1817) from Staten Island and Jersey," wished to submit to his inspection, "as the greatest scien-

tific gentleman the country can boast of, a plan to propel boats without the aid of steam, with equal velocity, for which he has been offered five thousand dollars." As a recommendation to his notice, he states in his letter, that for five years he "acted as porter to A. Gracie, Esq., and during part of one winter I was your door-keeper."

One unfortunate, who, by dabbling in the muddy pool of politics, had not only lost his connection with the Society of Friends, but also become a subject of vituperation from his political foes, writes in "all the strength of conscious innocence, and the inward happiness of approving conscience," soliciting his aid by letter, to enable him to inspire his new friends with confidence in him, he being about to enter upon editorial duties" in Washington city.

In 1831, Dr. Samuel Guthrie, of Sackett's harbor, forwarded to him a bottle of a new liquid just discovered, which he called "sweet whiskey," and which he describes as "a lively, healthful and reviving cordial, delightfully sweet and aromatic." In a marginal note on the letter accompanying the bottle, Professor Griscom endorsed these words:—"This is the first discovery of CHLOROFORM. I received the bottle and found it to answer with the description. 8th mo. 5, 1848."

The opportunities afforded for improving his knowledge of the French language, meagre as they would now be considered, were embraced with his usual ardor

and industry, until finally he became so much of a proficient in it, and so correct was his pronunciation, that native Frenchmen have believed it to be his vernacular tongue. The motives which induced him to the acquisition of this language, if there were any specific motives, are not stated by him, and it is probable that he was stimulated thereto merely by the general love of knowledge, and not by the expectation of any particular practical benefit to be derived from it. Fortunate, however, was it for him in subsequent years, that he had not neglected the opportunities afforded him for its study; for independent of the great advantages which he derived from it in social intercourse, and in general reading, it became of incalculable usefulness to him as a teacher, and as a student of science, especially of his favorite chemistry. In the beginning of the present century, France was attracting the eyes of the world, in consequence of the brilliant lights which thence were, from time to time, penetrating into the chemistry of matter, and gradually dispelling the darkness in which animate and inanimate nature was shrouded. Oxygen, it is true, had been discovered, almost simultaneously, a few years previously, on both sides the English channel, but the extent and importance of its relations to the other known elements were but partially understood, while the list of the elements themselves was rapidly lengthening, and true chemistry was in a process of steady but certain development.

Our republic, then in the infancy of political life, was

comparatively unfurnished with the means of scientific culture. Scientific books of native production were few and of moderate quality, while chemical and philosophical apparatus was almost wholly unknown, except by importation. The comparatively few students of nature were watching all that transpired abroad, anxious to catch each gleam of light as it shot above the horizon, and in no direction were their eyes more steadily turned than towards France, whose journals were teeming with the results of chemical researches. Happy then were they who could drink fresh from the fountain its earliest outpourings. Of this class was Professor Griscom, and his knowledge of the French language was not only made subservient to his own private advantage, but he was for many years the vehicle by which the improvements in science and the arts were drawn from foreign sources, and distributed through his lectures and periodical writings,* for the benefit of his own countrymen. On one occasion this advantage was strikingly exhibited. In the treatment of Goitre and other scrofulous diseases, *burnt sponge* had been for some time regarded as a medicine of great value. In 1812, Courtois, a French chemist, discovered *Iodine*, and ascertained that it existed in a number of marine substances, the sponge among the number, whose medicinal agency was shown to depend solely

* For many years, during his residence in New York, the American Journal of Science was enriched, to the extent of many pages in each number, by scientific intelligence gathered by him from numerous journals, both of Great Britain and the continent.

upon this newly found element. Immediately upon the announcement of this discovery in the French journals, and before its existence had become known here through English prints, he had read it in the original, and anxious to see the new material, he sent out an order for a specimen, which, in due time, arrived, and was doubtless the first ever seen in this country. An intimate friend of his, the wife of a distinguished civic officer, was then under treatment for goitre, and was taking the burnt sponge. In lieu of this, through his suggestion, her medical attendant made trial of the Iodine, and the result most flatteringly substantiated the claim of the new article to a prominent place in the Materia Medica, then for the first time administered on this side the Atlantic, but now second to none in curative value, and wide range of combinations.

In 1839, in a vein of playfulness, in which he occasionally indulged, he acknowledged the receipt of a small gift of a favorite article of diet, by the following lines:

J'ai reçu de mon fils, une boîte,
Contenant pain de ménage,
Fait par sa cuisinière adroite,
De farine sans affinage.

Que c'est un don très obligeant.
Que bien plaît son vieux papa,
Parcequ'il le croit plus nourrissant,
Et convient mieux l'estomac.

Et bien que—plut à Dieu—cette chose,
—Ce petit cadeaux filial—
Fasse tous les deux souvent dispose,
Au Pain journalier cordial.

Ce Pain bénit qui vient du ciel,
Et nourrit si bien nos âmes,
Plus doux au goût que lait ou miel,
Et toujours mangé sans blâme.

JEAN PERE.

CHAPTER XII.

TRUSTEE AND SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In the discharge of his duties as Town Superintendent and Trustee of the Public Schools, in Burlington, there were exhibited the same conscientious devotion and ripened ability and experience, as had been displayed in every previous undertaking. His public trusts were executed with the same rigid regard to duty to others, as were his private obligations. As evidence of a mind deeply imbued with a sense of the obligations of the State, through its agents, to the rising generation, the following quotation is given from an address delivered to the Board of Freeholders of the county of Burlington, on the 12th of May, 1847, relative to the appointment of Visitors and Examiners of Public Schools :—

"It is with no desire whatever to be regarded in any other light than as the *friend of Youth*, that I venture to offer for your kind consideration a few thoughts on the subject which this law brings renewedly before you.

"The only claim that I can put forth for the occupation of any part of your time in this matter, is simply this :— that by far the greater portion of a life of more than

threescore and ten years has been spent in the concerns and business of education, and that in more than arithmetical proportion to the *time* devoted to it, have the magnitude and importance of thoroughly good common school instruction risen in my estimation:—until I feel fully persuaded, that of all the institutions and agencies which characterize the most highly civilized condition of human society, none can at all compare with the influence of common schools over the well-being and happiness of a people ;—none whose prosperity is half so essential, so indispensably requisite, to the sustenance and durability of that form of government under which we live,—a form of government the most equitable, secure and desirable of all that has ever been tried upon earth,—with an enlightened and virtuous population ;—but the most anarchical, insocial and oppressive, under the general domination of ignorance, prejudice and passion.

"The prosperity of the common, district, or public school, I regard, therefore, as the surest test of the enlightenment of any district,—of any country. It is the thermometer of civilization. It is the pole star of the philanthropist. It includes the germs of all the virtues that adorn humanity. It is the regulator of those vast energies which are just merging into visible existence and power, in the minds and muscles of infancy and youth. To keep the main spring of this embodied machinery in its proper degree of tension, is one of the noblest duties that man can fulfil towards his juvenile

fellow creatures. To awaken this native energy from its too frequent dormancy, to give it the proper stimulus, to open before it the just and noblest sphere for its exercise, to restrain it from every precipitous and dangerous impulsion, to exalt its views, to refine its motives, and to clothe it, as far as human aid can go, with the holy attribute of love to GOD and love to man,—this is surely an engagement, worthy, my friends, of your best efforts—worthy of the best faculties which any of us can bring to bear upon the duty of doing all the good we can in our day and generation.

"I cannot, therefore, but believe, that the present school law elevates and dignifies the commission under which you are acting. It confers upon your board a nobler sphere of exercise than it has hitherto revolved in. You are the representatives and embodiment of the county. You bring from all parts of it, to one centre, a knowledge of the whole. What more worthy of your notice and of your concentrated feelings, than a knowledge of the wants of your constituents in relation to the highest source of their domestic enjoyment, the right education of their children! 'Are the schools prosperous?' is one of the important questions which this law brings before you;—not the schools for the rich merely, those who are able to pay well for tuition,—but those for the middle classes who have no wealth, and those who are scarcely able to pay at all. Is not a good, sound, common school education, a boon, which every child born into a republic, of whatever parentage, has a right to

claim from his fellow citizens? Utterly helpless and miserable of *itself*, if the ties of parental tenderness are chanced to be silent in death, and the neighbors look on with indifference until the infant perishes,—is it not infanticide? Yes! the law does ordain, *with power*, that the child *shall* receive all the comfort that *humanity* renders needful for its *physical* wants;—but its mind,—its natural passions, its temper, its affections,—its MIND:—shall this be cast into the wilderness of temptation, without the restraints of even a good District School? Is it right to punish a *man* for crimes which were engendered and nourished in the boy, by the elements of evil which were allowed to act, *uncontrolled*, around him and upon him? . . . . . .

"We are not to suppose that a duly qualified examiner will ever present himself in the attitude of a morose inquisitor. He comes, on the contrary, on a mission of love and good will. He desires to elicit whatever good qualities, whatever actual attainments, whatever just ideas, the youthful and inexperienced aspirant may possess, and to encourage every modest claim and every promise of success which he may discover in the mind of him or her whom he questions on the nature of a teacher's duties. The encouragement of young candidates, and good advice, may constitute one half of this employment. With those older and more inured to the multifarious labors of a school-room than himself, he desires to learn wisdom, and add to the stock of his own knowledge. His official duty with such is an

affair of routine and of mere legal compliance with a needful form, like the promise which a good man makes before a magistrate, not to deviate from or withhold the truth. In no case, in these examinations, need there be any just ground (where true merit exists in the candidate) of suspicion or repugnance on the one hand, or of reprehension on the other. Frankness and gentleness should ever characterize the interview. But should ignorance and self-confidence assume in the applicant the front of merit, should a mere pretence of learning put on the mask of sound literary attainment, is it not most important that the mask should be removed and the pretender be kindly exhibited—to himself? Numerous have been the occasions within my own experience, in the employment of teachers, in which I have been compelled to overlook the superficial testimonials given by respectable men,—even, sometimes, by professors of Colleges, and men of state,—and by strict personal examination has there been proved such gross incompetency as would have subjected pupils placed under such teachers to serious and perhaps irreparable injury. . . . . .

"What can be, or what *ought* to be, more dear to a parent or guardian, than to know that his children are under the guidance of a teacher competent in all points —scientifically, morally, and religiously,—to lead them onward progressively and continuously in the paths of knowledge and virtue? What great sacrifices do thousands of parents make to accomplish this desirable object? and yet, who that takes a broad and intelligent

survey of our country or district schools, in which the tens and hundreds of thousands receive their all of education, but will, and must, confess that days, *months* and *years* of the never-to-be recalled periods of youth are wasted and lost, for want of a faithful, masterly hand to train them judiciously.

"Another objection which I have understood is made to the law requiring licensed teachers, is this:—your licensed teachers will think too highly of themselves. They will hold their *heads* too *high*. They will ask more for their services than we can afford to pay. We want in our neighborhood, only a female or common male teacher, for young children, and very little learning will be sufficient. We can procure such at a moderate cost, and we can't afford to pay more. Thus the parent, who will not trust the facing of an axe, or any nice piece of iron work to a *common* blacksmith—who will not trust even an ingenious day laborer with the construction of a corn crib, but must have a carpenter *trained* to his employment—who will not trust the breaking-in of a young horse or pair of steers to a man whose temper and skill he has not had proof of—will yet trust his children to a man or woman who will work cheap, and of whose qualification he knows little or nothing, except by vague report, or mere guess-work. The reply to these parsimonious arguments is very short and plain, and ought to be conclusive with every reflecting parent. Your children, under incompetent teachers, lose years of time, at a period when their

services at home are of little or no value,—and the loss must be made up, if they ever gain a good education at all, by years of study, when their time at home is of *much* value.

"Add to this, that when children of ordinary talents are not properly taught before the age of ten or twelve years, the habits of indolence, and indifference to learning, which they fall into, render it laborious or impracticable to make amends for the loss, beyond that period. Hence the vast numbers of scholars, between the ages of ten or twelve, and sixteen, whom the teacher, however anxious he may be for their improvement, finds it hard work to stimulate to a due sense of the value of learning, and the *efforts* which are essential to its attainments. Judge ye then, whether a very cheap teacher, for young children, is not very poor economy. To adopt a homely adage, 'you save at the spigot while there is a leakage and waste at the bung.' A child that has been well taught from five to fourteen years of age, can be better withdrawn from school at that period, than another can be withdrawn at sixteen, whose mind and early instruction has been like seed cast upon a neglected soil, without a fertilizer and without cultivation.

"But no matter how learned, how kind-hearted, how well disposed any teacher may be, none are entirely exempt from those hours of languor and encroachments of indifference, which produce a relaxation of watchful activity. Hence the great value of visitation and in-

spection. It is admitted on all hands by those most conversant with schools, that frequent inspection, by trustees, parents, visitors, or committees, is one essential means of sustaining the energy and good order of a school. Yet how greatly is the duty of visitation and inspection neglected. How many schools there are throughout the country whose threshold the foot of a parent seldom crosses, and whose teacher is rarely encouraged by the countenance of a trustee or committee. To provide some remedy for this serious evil, is one object of the law which confers upon this board the authority and duty of appointing a county visitor. To do justice to the nature of this office, would require, I presume, the whole time of the functionary. There are, I suppose, at least one hundred district schools in the county. Sixty-nine have been reported to the State superintendent, while four whole townships remain which have sent in no report, and five districts are unreported of those which have made returns.

"A county visitor of schools who should take pleasure in his vocation, would prove an agreeable bond of union between different portions of the county. It would be scarcely possible, in becoming acquainted with so many schools, teachers and trustees, that he should not receive and be able to impart, a great amount of valuable information. Discoveries are still being made in the machinery and economy of schools, as well as in those of factories; and, if he who, according to Swift, causes two blades of grass to grow where but one grew before,

is of more value to his fellow creatures than a great politician, assuredly he who discovers the art of causing two ideas to shoot in the garden of the mind where but one existed before, is still a greater benefactor. . . .

"I have said enough, and must apologize for occupying so much of your time.

"That our county, so rich in its agricultural and industrial resources, may arouse itself on the subject of its intellectual wealth, and present an example to the State worthy of all imitation, is my fervent desire."

The watchful care and supervision exercised by him in his capacity as school visitor, over the schools committed to his charge; the frequency of his visits; the minuteness and ability with which he entered into all the details of discipline and study; the truly parental regard which marked his intercourse with both teacher and pupil; the discrimination observed in the selection of teachers; the fulness and freedom of his comments; the pleasure with which he was wont to commend those deserving of praise; the delicacy, and yet earnestness, of his reproofs and suggestions of amendment; all these, which, from a knowledge of his character, would be matters of inference, are, in fact, also matters of record. Within the period of about five years, including many months of infirmity and sickness, the books of the schools show that he has recorded 157 official visits, and some of these were made, even after he was prevented, by the failure of his eyesight, from noting his observations with his own hand. In all these re-

spects he has left an example of the conscientious discharge of a voluntary and patriotic duty, worthy of all commendation.

In illustration of these traits of character, the following items are copied from the school records, penned by himself.

The following entry gives an idea of the mode pursued by him in determining the merits of applicants for the post of teacher :—

"11th mo. 3, 1846.—As member of the visiting committee, the undersigned, in company with Thomas Dutton, attended the opening of the Boy's Grammar School this morning, for the purpose of introducing George A. Piper as teacher of the school. For the purpose of supplying the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of his predecessor, the trustees advertised in Philadelphia and New York for an examination of candidates. The examination was held by written answers to fifty printed questions. Fifteen candidates presented themselves, with written testimonials of moral character and qualification, from various parts of the country, and sustained the examination. Nearly as many others had applied by letter, but did not attend the examination. The general appearance of the credentials of those who attended was gratifying to the trustees, and very creditable to the occasion of their visit. Very various degrees of literary and scientific attainment, and of personal experience and merit, were apparent from the examination, and there appeared no

difficulty in deciding in favor of the gentleman whom we have this morning inducted into office. His standing was the highest in the numerical merits of the examination, being compared with the lowest as 430 to 114."

"11 mo. 6. Spent much of this afternoon in this department. There are evident indications of a more energetic and healthful system of management; may they be realized in the improved condition of the school! To bring young people into *habits* of moral order,—to inspire them with a *love* of useful knowledge, and to inculcate a high sense of the improvement of individual character, and to impress them with a due sense of the inestimable value of time,—these are triumphs of humanity, and reward of the accomplished teacher."

"11 mo. 18. We devoted an hour to the school this afternoon. Met the teacher in the yard, he having left the school for a few moments. We advanced before him to the door; heard no noise; opened the door, and found every scholar quiet at his seat. We heard the teacher exercise several classes. Never found the school in better order; and we feel much encouragement with regard to the future."

"12 mo. 15. Attended the school this morning, and after recess distributed eighteen copies of a paper containing twenty printed questions, comprising orthography, syntax, emphasis, and arithmetic. Most of the questions were in arithmetic, and its application to mensuration. About an hour was allotted to the answers. The whole number of merits attainable (by

answering every question perfectly), would be 200. The answers (given by the boys in writing) will be examined at leisure, and merited according to their value. A physiological lesson on the muscles was recited by a class to the teacher."

"4 mo. 25, 1849. The undersigned having been elected a district trustee, with six other citizens, is again in duty bound to visit the schools. It is to be hoped that the duty of each of his colleagues, by frequent visitation, will be faithfully performed."

"1 mo. 9, 1850. Addressed the boys on the subject of punctuality in attendance. A few of them were neither late at school, nor absent, during the last month. A considerable number, however, have been very delinquent. A small reward was given to those who have been most punctual."

"1 mo. 23. During about twenty minutes before recess, I discoursed to the boys on elementary ideas, relative to Natural Theology."

"8 mo. 3. Devoted most of the afternoon to this department. Heard the school read. Not one fluent, easy reader. The promotions are probably too rapid. When the whole school are reading the same lesson at the same time, great care is necessary to prevent listlessness and disorder on the part of those that are waiting to be called on to read in turn. Very few read with an intelligent inflection of the voice. It would be better for the teacher to read about a page with proper pauses, emphasis, &c., and then confine the class to it until they

understand it, and can read it fluently. A long reading lesson, very imperfectly understood and enunciated, can do but little good in the way of advancement. This acquisition well understood, all the rest will far more easily follow."

"9 mo. 15. Gave the school a lecture on the causes of a change of seasons, and illustrated the subject by the Tellurium, connected with the Orrery."

"10 mo. 10. Having procured for the use of the schools two copies of Gallaudet's Child's Book on the Soul, for the second time I exercised the second division of the school as far as through the fifth dialogue. The children answered the questions intelligently and with interest."

"11 mo. 15, 1850. I found this department under the sole charge of Alice Braislin, the principal being unavoidably absent from indisposition. The order of the school, thus left under the control of the oldest pupil, was truly gratifying,—demonstrating the efficiency of its government, and also the intelligence and management of the assistant. This is probably the last note it will be in my power to make in this book, in consequence of the loss of vision. The school, since its first establishment, has been an object of deep interest to me."

The preceding note was the last one Dr. Griscom was able to write in the record book. The following note was dictated by him on a visit to the school, when his sight no longer permitted him to write; thus show-

ing that, while life remained, nothing could weaken the interest he felt in the schools for which he had so long labored.

"11 mo. 17, 1851. Nearly twelve months have transpired since the last record of my visit to this department. My absence has been owing mostly to severe indisposition. I find this department quite as numerous, I believe, as it ever has been. It is in different hands, but I am glad to believe that its prosperity has never been greater. I have been truly gratified with my visit."

In 1847, Horace Mann, then Secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, issued a "Circular," setting forth certain desired emendations of the school system of that State, and appealing to the experience and judgment of the persons to whom it was addressed, to know what would be the results, were the system to be so amended. The selection of individuals to whom this circular was sent, are described by him as "highly competent to give evidence on so important a subject,—competent from their science and from their personal experience, from the sobriety of their judgment, and from their freedom from any motive to overstate facts, or to deduce inferences too broad for the premises on which they were founded." From the entire army of teachers in the United States, the author of the Circular selected eight, as "persons whose elevated character, and whose extended personal acquaintance with the subject-matter in which they were called to testify, place

them above denial, cavil or suspicion." At the head of this list, thus honorably selected by one of the most able, discerning, and enthusiastic of the promoters of schools, throughout the Republic, is the name of John Griscom.* Answers were received from every person to whom the circular was sent, and were published with the circular, in the 11th Annual Report of the Secretary.

After defining, in the author's terse and vigorous style, certain vices which infest society, such as profane swearing, intemperance, slander or defamation, lying, dishonesty in dealing, and others, the circular submits the following specific inquiries:

"1. How many years have you been engaged in school keeping, and whether in the country, or in populous towns and cities?

"2. About how many children have you had under your care; of which sex, and between what ages?

"3. Should all our schools be kept by teachers of high intellectual and moral qualifications, and should all the children in the community be brought within these schools, for ten months in a year, from the age of four to that of sixteen years; then what proportion—what percentage—of such children as you have under your care, could, in your opinion, be so educated and trained, that their existence, on going out into the world, would

* The other persons addressed were D. P. Page, of the N. Y. State Normal School, Solomon Adams of Boston, Jacob Abbott of New York, F. A. Adams of Orange, New Jersey, E. A. Andrews, New Britain, Ct., Roger S. Howard, Thetford, Vt., and Catharine E. Beecher.

be a benefit and not a detriment, an honor and not a shame, to society? Or, to state the question in a general form, if all children were brought within the salutary and auspicious influences I have here supposed, what percentage of them should you pronounce to be irreclaimable and hopeless."

The answer of John Griscom, rich as it is with the ripened experience of a life of three score years and ten, spent only in the acquisition of intellectual wealth, and in studying how to impart it most successfully to others, is too long to be admitted here, *in extenso;* but a few extracts will suffice to show with what interest he regarded the efforts of the author of the circular to extend the area and perfect the system of common school education, and to what an exalted standard he himself would elevate the qualifications of those to whom it is intrusted:

"Burlington, N. J., 8 mo., 27, 1847.

"I can freely say that the Circular Letter which thou hast given me the favor and pleasure of perusing, meets my cordial approbation. I regard it as a very fair and reasonable inquiry to be put to teachers of experience, by those whose official and legal duty it is to watch over the interests of education,—how far they consider it in the power of common schools to rectify the evils which afflict society, and to which mankind are by nature prone. The most prominent of the evils are forcibly and eloquently depicted in the circular.

"Defective, indeed, must be the qualification of that

man or woman, as a teacher and guide of youth, who does not believe that, in addition to the knowledge of letters and science which it is his or her business to lead them into, it is equally a duty, on every suitable occasion, ar far as practicable, to inculcate those principles of 'good behavior,' of honesty, kindness, justice, purity and benevolence, which are essential elements in the character of every honorable and worthy member of general society. That too many teachers have an extremely imperfect view of the moral claims of children, cannot be questioned;—but that the ratio is increasing of those who believe that the *moral* obligations they are under to their pupils constitute a prominent and ceaseless part of their duty, may, I trust, be safely affirmed. . . . . .

"If children may be indoctrinated, more or less, at school, in the principles of good morals and good behavior, a skill and power must reside in the teacher for effecting this object; and no intelligent person will be so absurd as to deny, that every teacher who feels a love for his scholars and an interest in their happiness, does possess, in a certain degree, this power. The proof of it is abundant. Often is the remark made by parents, that, since their children had entered the schools of certain teachers, their conduct at home had become much better;—they had increased in docility, studiousness, industry, obedience to parents, and kindness to all around them. Other evidences of improvement are not wanting even to common observers. That

a great difference exists, even with equal advantages of learning and character, in the skill and power of different teachers, to gain a moral empire over their pupils, must certainly be admitted. It is a gift, a grace, a talent, which all do not possess alike. But the difference is not more observable among teachers, than among parents, masters, overseers, and superintendents of men, as well as of children. The recognition of this gift or talent should be a matter of special thought and inquiry with all committees and trustees of schools, in the examination of candidates for public teaching. But how imperfect soever this qualification may be in any one who assumes the station of teacher, no reason can be offered for neglecting its assiduous cultivation. It is one of the highest importance in the shining catalogue of virtues which illustrate the character and embalm the memory of the accomplished teacher. Were all the teachers of public schools endowed with the tempers of a Benezet, a Dr. Arnold, or an Elizabeth Fry, could the least doubt be entertained of their immediate influence upon the tone of public morals? Every family would feel the benign impression in all its pulsations. . . . . .

"Indeed, whether we consider a continued indulgence in evil passions—anger, malice, covetousness, hatred, selfishness, cruelty—as evidence of temporary or partial *insanity*, or, as cases of possession of the great spiritual adversary,—the true remedy for such evils is to be found in the issues of a faithful devotion, on the part of the reformer, to the two great command-

ments, on which 'hang all the law and the prophets,'—supreme love to God, and, to love our neighbors as ourselves. A teacher, or guardian of youth, acting as the head of a school, of a family, of a factory, a prison, or a hospital, will, in proportion to the predominance of this LOVE in his heart, be successful, according to his capacity, in turning the currents of thought from vice to virtue, from error to truth, from earthborn desires to heavenward affections. . . . .

"There are many sceptics with respect to the utility of *knowledge* as a means of ameliorating the morals of mankind. And to the question, taken in the abstract, Do learning and science, superadded to human nature, *necessarily* lead to moral purity ?—the answer, I fear, must be given in the negative. Human nature does, very commonly, prove too hard a match for reason and judgment. The most profound science and the most excellent talent cannot alway sprevent a man from being at once 'the greatest and meanest of mankind.' The Marats and Condorcets of the French Revolution, the Tom Paines and the Aaron Burrs of our own country, and thousands of others of like character, in almost every nation where learning prevails, appear to demonstrate, that there is no security against a life of profligacy, in mere literature and science. What, then, can afford a security against the assaults of temptation to evil, casual or habitual ? What can effectually restrain individuals, and of course families, neighborhoods and nations, from yielding to the evil propensities which every man finds in his own

heart, and thus exhibiting all that is vile in human inclinations? I confess I know of no answer that can be given to the question, but, the GRACE OF GOD. If the author of Pilgrim's Progress could say, on seeing a condemned malefactor on his way to Tyburn,—'Ah me! but for the grace of God, there goes John Bunyan;' and if the most learned and the greatest of all the Apostles could say, 'By the grace of God I am what I am,' must we not conclude that this grace is the only effective panacea for human wickedness and immorality? But how to obtain or to secure this *Grace* is the turning point. I know of no other reliable prescription than *Faith in the Lord Jesus Christ*. An early implantation of this Faith, with a corresponding inculcation of the truth and divine excellence of the Saviour's precepts, I cannot but think is the kind of education which most certainly results in fruits of beneficence to the human race. Accordingly, is there any fact more prominent than all others in the biographies of learned and pious men, than this,—that they were blessed with intelligent and virtuous parents, and especially mothers? I think we must conclude that, constituted as society now is, and, more or less, as it long will be—for I have no sort of confidence in the schemes of the irreligious Socialists—of the three schools which young people must necessarily pass through,—the domestic school, the district school, and the school of the world,—the first and the last will have a preponderating influence on the character of the adult.

"But then there is this to be said, that the second,—namely, the district or public school, may powerfully reäct upon the others, and eventually modify them to a great extent. Nor am I unbelieving with regard to the *tendency*,—the natural *tendency*,—of pure mental cultivation,—in other words, the acquisition of sound learning and science,—to humanize and liberalize the feelings, and of course to elevate the moral character. This I think is exceedingly obvious in numerous cases where there is little or no religion taught in the domestic school. Indeed, it seems to me almost an axiomatic truth, that sound learning and science do, by a natural law, gravitate towards virtue. It is true, the centrifugal forces, in thousands of cases, prevail over the centripetal, and make awful shipwreck of character. But this affords no reason for neglecting to recognize, and practice upon, the natural law. . . . .

"But this *Faith in Christ*, when fully admitted as an inmate of the soul, is never satisfied with a merely formal, outward profession of Christ. Its genuine possession is inseparable from the "FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT." Then the force and power, the divine obligation, of the Gospel precepts and apostolic injunctions, are felt and acted upon; and the grace of God is besought with earnestness to carry on the work of justification in the soul, until the militant sphere of action shall be absorbed in the triumphant.

"If this be the correct rationale of a sound Christian morality, we may easily infer the duties of all parents,

teachers, and guides of youth, in endeavoring to instil, in the most effective manner, the truths of the Gospel on the minds of their charge. . . . .

"I advert, now, to the *ad hominem* questions. Many, like myself, may be at a loss for *good* data in giving the *per centage*.

"1st. My course embraces a period of practical teaching of forty-two or three years. It includes, first, one or two years in (log) country school-houses in a southern county of this State; thirteen years in the little city of Burlington, N. J., where I now reside; twenty-five in the city of New York (with the exception of a year spent in Europe on account of health); and two and a half years in the literary charge of a boarding-school of the Society of Friends, at Providence, R. I. Twelve years have elapsed since I relinquished the position last mentioned, and the practice of teaching.

"2d. During most of the time, both sexes were under my supervision, including an average number, probably, of one hundred. For several years, a school of five hundred to seven hundred and fifty boys came under my daily charge of inspection and teaching; and during a portion of the same time, I had the task of lecturing to, and overseeing, the upper classes of a school of three hundred girls.

"The whole number I can scarcely guess at. Several thousands of the juvenile race must have passed under my care and instruction.

"This does not include very numerous classes of adults and youth that attended courses of public lectures, which I gave during twenty years in the city of New York.

"My belief is, that under the conditions mentioned in the question, not more than two per cent. would be irreclaimable nuisances to society, and that ninety-five per cent. would be supporters of the moral welfare of the community in which they resided. . . . . .

"Finally: In the predicament last stated in the circular, and supposing the teachers to be imbued with the Gospel spirit, I believe there would not be more than *one-half of one per cent.* of the children educated, on whom a wise judge would be compelled to pronounce the doom of hopelessness and irreclaimability.

"In nothing which I have advanced, has it been my intention to advocate any sectarian instruction in our schools, or anything adverse to the statutory limits of the Massachusetts school system. I therefore expressly disavow any intention to recommend truths or doctrines, as part of the moral instruction to be given in Public Schools, which any believer in the Bible would reasonably deem to be sectarian."

Perhaps no more fitting conclusion of this brief review of Professor Griscom's public school labors can be made, than by commending to the attention of teachers everywhere, his

RECIPE *for the Regulation, Rectification, and Stimulation of a Small School.*

"I. Let the different parts be collected together precisely at the appointed hour in the morning. If any are in the habit of being tardy, give them, just before their separation at the close of the school, a lecture on the importance of punctuality, and make them repeat in concert several wise proverbs on the benefits of punctuality and the evils of procrastination, &c. But especially, give those who are always punctual some little privilege which they will value.

"II. When the hour has arrived, let the door be shut, and spend a few minutes, first, in reading a short portion of Scripture,—adding any remarks that may occur, by way of advice or encouragement. It would be well to mention the aggregate number of bad marks that had been entered the day, or sometimes the week, previous, and note, with pleasure, any diminution. If an increase is apparent, let sorrow and regret be the predominant expression.

"III. Consider every indication of refractoriness, obstinacy and perverseness, as a mental disease, requiring the benevolent exercise of the physician's skill, and that the best fee is the pleasure of a perfect cure. Regard idleness as the want of a healthy circulation in the system, which will, in all probability, be remedied by agreeable stimulants,—not spirituous, but spiritual,—not caustic, but pungent,—not so much inflictive as suasive,—and not forgetting the wonderful effect of untiring perseverance.

"IV. The best general maxims in government are,

suaviter in modo, fortiter in re; and, *amor vincit omnia.* The best kind of argument is the *argumentum ad hominem*,—that is, to find out the peculiar bias, turn, temperament, foible, and virtue of each subject, and administer accordingly. Hence, private admonition is, in general, by far the most efficacious. Regard every victory as a triumph that may extend beyond the limits of time.

"V. Render every study as pleasant as possible to the scholar: try different methods; make them believe that they are improving; let the older, or the more advanced, sometimes teach those below them, in order to encourage and stimulate both.

"VI. Spend fifteen or twenty minutes at the close of the school, or of the morning session, in a lecture on some subject or department of knowledge which the larger portion may understand. Use the black-board as a substitute for apparatus. Every teacher may render this exercise pleasant and useful two or three times a week.

"VII. Let all those who can write, learn to express their thoughts on paper, and encourage them, at stated periods, to *describe themselves*, or to express their own views of their own improvement in learning, in industry, in good habits and dispositions. This exercise has sometimes led to reformation.

"VIII. Preserve, as far as practicable, a pleasant intercourse with the parents. With a small school, this may be done by calls made once in a while, if only for a few minutes."

A further allusion may be here made to a coïncidence not less remarkable than interesting. In the outset of his life, we find him at Burlington, in the capacity of a teacher. The school over which the young pedagogue is called to preside is at its lowest ebb of patronage, having only three scholars—certainly a most unpromising aspect of affairs. At the end of its first year, though considerably increased, it is found not to have paid its expenses. His predecessors have failed to establish it on a firm basis; and he is regarded with such distant, and, perhaps, distrustful looks, that even so reasonable a request from him as maps and globes, requires three months deliberation before it can be granted. Yet his hope does not falter; the difficulties of his position but stimulate him to greater efforts; his genius seeks and finds new occasion for exercise; his leisure hours are devoted to mental and physical improvement; he studies ardently the *philosophy* of tuition; and putting it to practice, he leaves the scene of his early labors, at the end of thirteen years, with overflowing benches, and a reputation sufficient to have attracted pupils from Philadelphia, New York, and even from New England.

Nearly a third of a century afterwards, we find him again settled in the locality of his early trials and triumphs. The intervening years have been passed in unremitted efforts for the acquisition of knowledge, in imparting it to larger and larger classes, on a great variety of both popular and technical scientific subjects, as well as the

ordinary branches of school instruction; in foreign travel; in the creation of institutions of benevolence and learning, whose influence will cease only with time. And now, with a mind richly stored with goods of an inappreciable value; with a high reputation for learning, judgment and virtue; and animated especially with a love for the rising generation, he returns to the spot of his reputation's birth; he enters at once into the same field of labor; receives the confidence of the citizens; is elevated to the presidency of the public school department; with untiring zeal devotes himself to its improvement; infuses a new spirit into the community, which happily responds; and new buildings in increased number, a higher order of teachers, and a better system of instruction, soon give token that a master hand is at work among them. A place so largely benefited by his early efforts, and where he began to ascend the hill of usefulness and renown, attracted him to it as a fitting field for his final efforts at human improvement; and there he determined to close his earthly career, after expending upon it the riches of his refined experience, and an anxious desire for the true happiness of others. In beautiful and appropriate manifestation of their appreciation of his devotion to their highest good, several hundreds of the pupils of the Public Schools of that rural city followed his remains to the grave, and watered its freshly-turned sod with their tears.

TO E. W., WITH A BOOK.

In his bright and living tissue
  Time the golden years hath spun;
Till the web's most certain issue,
  Tells the tale of twenty-one.

Though the hill of life ascending,
  Cares advance till now unknown.
Still, with love and duty blending,
  Joys will o'er their path be strown.

Could my fervent wishes, flowing,
  Gild all future seasons,—none
Should be less with brightness glowing,
  Than the days of twenty-one.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE CHARACTER AND MANNER OF HIS READING.

In the latter years of his life, his reading, whether with his own or by other's eyes, was chiefly confined to works of a religious cast. Of literature of this character, the modern press has kept up an abundant supply. The Autobiography has recorded the name of the head of one publishing house, in terms expressive of its author's warm personal attachment; and now, during the descent of his friend into the vale of life, while the activity of his mind was unabated, and his thirst for knowledge, and for that wisdom which "maketh wise unto salvation," was yet unquenched, the reciprocity of that attachment was manifested by a liberal and uninterrupted provision of the choicest productions of his teeming shelves, so that his aged friend was never at a loss for a new volume, worthy of his time and attention.

His perusal of each work was characterized by careful attention throughout its pages, that he might obtain not only a complete insight of the author's views, but likewise a comparison of his style with that of others.

It was his frequent practice, at the conclusion of the reading of a book, to take out his pencil, and on the inside of its back cover, or a blank page, to write down—more or less at length—his estimate of the work, with such comments as were suggested at the moment. As these fly-leaf memoranda abound in instructive thoughts, and serve also to furnish us with a more full understanding of his character and feelings, a few of them, selected from a large number, are here given.

PRITCHARD'S PHYSICAL HISTORY OF MANKIND.

Extract from a letter to a friend in Bristol, England.

New York, 8 mo., 10, 1820.

"Dr. Pritchard's book has gratified me very much. Like his other productions it evinces elaborate research, penetration and discrimination, and will do more for his reputation the more it becomes known. It is questionable, however, whether, in this novel-reading age, his merits will be appreciated in any proportion to their extent. While Scott and Byron are 'lords of the ascendant,' such recondite works as those of Dr. P. must be confined to the choice few who seek for instruction as well as amusement; and certain it is, that the ancient Egyptians have very little chance of being heard while there is such a keen appetite for old Scotch, and new Scotch, and all their wit and nonsense. The *Scotch Egyptians*, it is true, are in some vogue, but a single *Meg Merriles* would put to flight *old Pharaoh and all his host*."

CHANCELLOR KENT'S "COURSE OF READING."

"This little work not only attests the extraordinary literary industry of the accomplished author, his delicate tastes in relation to style and authorship, the rapidity and keenness of his glances over the whole field of English literature,—but also the maturity, in general, of his judgment with respect to literary merit, from the earliest age of a youthful devotion to books, to that of an octogenarian philosopher and sage. Chancellor Kent (whom I claim as a personal friend) was one of the most amiable of men. Yet I do think that, in this advised course of reading to and for young merchants, he has too much slighted the moral and religious wants of human nature, and too indiscriminately recommended merely intellectual tastes and inclinations. To advise the reading of 'every page' of Walter Scott's novels to the great bulk of the young men of our cities, is evincing too little regard for the infinitely higher claims of our religious and immortal being, over those merely mental and transitory; too little sympathy for the true value of a lifetime."

D'AUBIGNE'S "CROMWELL."

"A very interesting volume. It rectifies my previous impressions of the character of Cromwell. His aim evidently was to fulfil the duties which he believed the Gospel enjoined upon him. He appears to me to have been truly pious in his way—according to his notions

of Christian obligation. Did he take up the sword because he preferred darkness to light? Possibly the whole nature—the vital essence—of the Christian precept 'love your enemies,' had not been revealed to him, honest as he appears to have been. His character has been greatly misjudged. What a tender husband, father, son, and friend! How fervent and how instant in prayer! D'Aubigne has done himself great credit in this work. His opinion with regard to the Quakers we cannot wonder at, though we think him mistaken."

"LOYOLA AND JESUITISM."—ISAAC TAYLOR.

"This is a work of extraordinary merit. It possesses the acuteness, vigor, and deep research which characterise the mind and style of Isaac Taylor, so well demonstrated in his former works. Who, like him, has penetrated the labyrinths of the 'Man of Sin,' and exposed the subtile inventions which have led into darkness and captivity, into delusions and abominations, so large a portion of mankind? Who can wonder that rank infidelity should result in so many cases from *internal* convictions of the gross impositions of the priesthood? To expose, with the torch of truth and demonstration, the injuries and violence which reason and sound Christianity have sustained for centuries by Jesuitism and Papacy, is a task well worthy of the genius and learning of this author. The Christian world will acknowledge his deserts, as one of its ablest defenders against such pervading error."

CHRISTIAN RETIREMENT.

"Completed the reading of this excellent volume, mostly aloud to my wife, one chapter at a time, soon after rising in the morning.

"Of all the writers who have zealously sought to bring the doctrines of the Gospel vitally home to the understanding and the conscience, this I deem to be *one* of the very best. None other than a heart truly imbued with the sacred influences of Christianity, could so clearly unfold, and so ably enforce, those blessed truths. The style is flowing and attractive; and the metrical perorations are spiced with the genuine charms of piety and poetry."

D'AUBIGNE'S "REFORMATION IN GERMANY AND SWITZERLAND."

Finished, 5 mo. 15, 1846.

"Deeply interesting. The last chapter mournfully touching to every Christian who truly regards the Gospel as the message of peace to a guilty world. How faithful and just are the remarks of the author in regard to poor Zwingle, and his great error. What stronger evidence need there be to prove, that although the wrath of man may become an instrument in the hands of the Lord for future good to the human race, yet that destruction and misery attend upon a departure from his precepts to those who disregard them, and that the weapons of the Christian's warfare are not carnal but spiritual; and that in *this* their *mightiness* alone can be made manifest."

"GEORGE ARCHIBALD LUNDIE."

6 mo. 10, 1846.

"Completed the perusal of this small, but truly interesting volume. How rarely have we presented to our notice a sister and brother so united in spirit, and of spirits so refined, so pure, so humble, so inclined to devote their superior talents to the service of their Redeemer—as Mary Lundie Duncan, and Geo. A. Lundie. Are such devoted Christians common in Scotland? The interest one takes in this book increases as we advance, and truly touching and affecting is the account of Geo. A. Lundie's death. What a life of devotion is that of a truly Christian Missionary!"

CHALMERS "ON THE ROMANS."

"Finished the reading of these hundred Lectures, 6 mo. 23, 1840. Never has any illustration of the sacred text of Holy Scripture fallen in my way, which (unless perchance on isolated passages) can be compared with this in point of talent, clear discernment of meaning, apt and forcible exposition, clearing up of difficulties, or when occasion requires, a candid acknowledgment of the difficulty; searching application of Gospel truths; fervid enforcement of them upon the consciences of the hearers (or readers); strength of reasoning; beauty of comparison and metaphor; vast command of the power of language, exerted with that outpouring and reiterated eloquence for which the author is so distinguished;

and especially for that independence of sentiment, and close adhesion to what the writer believes to be the true meaning of the inspired writers, which constitute the essence of a sound theologian. It would be difficult to name any writer of the past or present century, entitled to a higher rank than Dr. Chalmers, as a defender and expounder of theological truth. If his lectures on predestination (latter part of the 8th chapter) do not satisfy every candid reader, it must be, as I think, because of some peculiar or sectarian views."

"THE DIVINE GOVERNMENT, PHYSICAL AND MORAL." McCOSH.

"The reading of this book to me was finished last evening. I cannot but regard it as one of the most remarkable treatises that has issued from the press within the last two hundred years. I do not compare it with Newton's Principia, with La Place's Mecanique Celeste, or even with Mary Somerville's Connexion of the Sciences. These are purely physico-mathematical. But compared with Locke on the Understanding, or all or any of the metaphysical or original religious books that have been published within two or three centuries, I think this bears the palm. Much of the reasoning of this author will propably be objected to for its want of logical precision and clearness of induction. Yet what treatise on the laws of mind, what metaphysical work has ever escaped this animadversion. To me, the reasoning is not unsatisfactory. It conforms to the feelings and judgments, I apprehend, of the believers in Christian-

ity, and those most devoted to a Christian life. The author's delineations of the character and power of the conscience are graphically lucid and impressive. His analysis of the workings of the human heart, and unregenerate mind, cannot be read with candor, without profit.

BICKERSTETH ON "THE LORD'S SUPPER."

"1848, 12th mo. 30.

"Looked through this book. It cannot be doubted, as I believe, that the rite which this volume ably defends, is *very often* edifying to those who practice it. And I would not venture to say that, believing, as many do, that the observance of it is a divine injunction, its universal and authoritative abolition would be productive of an increase of Christian piety in the world. On that question I feel not competent to decide. But this I believe, that the effects which it is the alleged objects of the rite to produce, may be attained without it; and unless great care is taken to employ daily the other means so often well described in these pages, the communion table will be often quite unavailing to the object. It may even prove a snare to the weak-minded Christian, by creating an unholy dependence on an outward ceremony. I feel satisfied with the reasons given by 'Friends' for its non-observance. Yet the utmost charity and love should be cherished for all who conscientiously believe in the propriety and necessity of

the rite. The essay, at the close, by Dr. Bedell, on Worldly Amusements, is worthy of universal perusal."

MORELL'S "HISTORY OF MODERN PHILOSOPHY."

"5th mo. 16, 1848.

"To R. C.:

"My Dear Friend,—I yesterday finished the reading of Morell. Pretty well, was it not, for a six weeks job, during the intervals of family, school oversight, and social and incidental duties? I have given it a faithful perusal, not omitting a sentence, except in some of the parts descriptive of the theories of some of the German or other foreign metaphysicians, and of which the details are minute, and in several instances differing only in shades from each other. In the whole range of literature there is no reading perhaps which requires more devoted attention than such as this volume treats of; but it never has, on that account, been to me repulsive. The subject is of the highest importance. In the early part of my life I read Locke, and subsequently, at different periods, Reid, Stewart, Brown, Darwin, Berkley, Butler, Edwards, Adam Smith, Brougham, Mackintosh, and several minor writers; and have dipped a little into Helvetius, Hume, Pascal, Kant, Swedenborg, Whately, &c., but only superficially. But I can truly say that I do not think any of these authors have yielded me an amount of satisfaction at all comparable to Morell. This author has certainly raised an enduring and beautiful monument to his learning,

industry, genius, critical acumen, power of analysis, refinement of taste, mastership of style and language, and above all—at least what pleases me the most of all—his skill in interweaving (and the good will and earnestness with which he does it) the element of Christianity into all his views of sound mental philosophy, and the ability with which he demonstrates the absolute fallacy of all those theories which exclude it.

"Of the German, French and other continental writers on the '*Critic of pure reason*,' I never knew half so much before. My surprise has been great at finding that so many of these, German and French, have come so near the Christian standard, and in reality out-distancing, in their approach to the goal of 'Divine Philosophy,' the Scotch and English metaphysicians. The extraordinary changes too, which are here proved by our author to have taken place in the cast and tone of these writers within the present century, is rather new to me, and cheering indeed it is to believe it. The indications of this change which the writer adduces, appear to me credible. They are, as I suppose, attributable, in a great degree, to the diffusion of the Holy Scriptures by the societies organized for that purpose.

"I cannot but believe that the press of my friend R. C. has done a truly notable service to the cause of sound literature and ethics, in the publication of this volume. It is the fruit of one of the richest minds of the age, and it must become as popular and as profitable to the publisher as can be expected of any work

of such solid materials and profound investigation. If it does not *tell* upon the religious principles which lie at the foundation of sound morals and good government in the country, many with myself will be disappointed.

"I hope you are well. My wife and I are thinking of setting off to-morrow morning, on a trip as far, perhaps, as Washington, with a hope that a change of air may benefit us. I am rather more of an invalid than when I last saw thee, but can still do a *little* work, *occasionally*, in the garden. Rheumatic pains warn me to be careful; and I hope nothing will divert me from seeking continually for fresh supplies of that grace which alone can preserve the mind in a state of humble waiting and hoping for the crown, which is to be found only at the end of the race."

BLUNT'S "COINCIDENCES" AND PALEY'S "HORÆ PAULINE."

"4th mo. 26th, 1851.

"Finished the perusal of this volume. The publisher deserves praise for uniting the two authors in one sizable volume. The perfect congeniality of these subjects brings within one mental scope an interesting subject of consideration. To a person who has been early in life indoctrinated in the Scriptures, and who is never troubled with doubts respecting their authenticity. this volume will probably have but little attraction. To peruse it would be a task of supererogation. It might therefore be distasteful. But, alas! how many

are there of even devout Christians, that sometimes feel the need of help,—even powerful help,—to their faith in divine revelation. Many others there are who early desire to possess entire confidence in the verity of the sacred volume, and who do, in an exemplary manner, conform to its precepts, that are at times much troubled with the sceptical tendency of their own thoughts. To all these latter classes, how beautiful and fit are the eloquent illustrations of Paley, to remove scruples and establish faith in the New Testament, on a broader and firmer basis. In the same manner do the rigorous researches of Blunt contribute to the confirmation of the Bible reader, in the absence of all doubt of the truth of the narrations of Moses and the prophets. While there may not be a great number who faithfully read this book for mere entertainment, yet we cannot but believe that the number of Christian readers will be large who will desire to avail themselves, by the profound researches contained in this volume, of the means of repelling the cavils of the sceptic, and confirming their own faith in the truths of the sacred oracles."

CHAPTER XIV.

RELIGIOUS ATTACHMENTS AND SENTIMENTS—SECOND MARRIAGE—LAST AUTOBIOGRAPHIC RECORD—DEATH.

From the earliest recognition of the name of Griscom, as has already been stated, viz.: simultaneously with the immigration of William Penn, and the founding of Philadelphia,—it has been associated, in religious sentiment and attachment, with the Society of Friends. There appears no evidence of a dissolution of this attachment on the part of any individual of the name, down to the time of the subject of this memoir; and in him, the professions and practices of that religious body found a steady and consistent advocate and adherent through life. Educated, as we have seen, in the purity, plainness and simplicity of that sect, by parents whose conscientious devotion to the best interests of their children was a striking feature in their characters,—ever afterwards, in every position in life, whether mingling in the society of the exalted or the learned, in the crowded assembly or the private parlor, in the lecture hall or the school-room, in public and in private, he maintained, with undeviating consistency, and yet with remarkable ease and simplicity of manner, its peculiar dress and

address. The *Tutoyer* was with him a matter of principle carried into uniform practice; and supported, as it was, by great suavity and kindliness of manner and expression, it gave an air of sincerity and truthfulness to his every utterance and action. And yet his was no blind adherence to the religious feeling, or sentiment, of that Society, merely because he had been educated therein, or because it might appear inconsistent to change. He did not, in fact, always yield an *entire* concurrence to all the theoretical views of the founders of the Society, but expressed a conviction that there were some errors which, derived thence, have been propagated throughout the Society to the present time. These errors were, in his apprehension, the groundwork of the several disruptions which have taken place in that otherwise peaceful body, and more especially of the late wide separation in America, each party claiming to be in strict conformity, in point of doctrine, with its early fathers. But whatever theoretical considerations may have been entertained by him on this point, his attachment to its Christian practices was warm and unchanging, as the following extract from his autobiography will show:

"There are interwoven with its practical views of Christianity, and with its domestic and social habits, traits of the most estimable nature:—a pervading simplicity of character and integrity of purpose, an almost universal kindness of heart and benevolence of motive, a moral purity, and, it may be added, a more than

average amount of piety to God, which cannot but endear the possessor of these virtues to every true Christian who becomes thoroughly acquainted with them. The universal experience of these qualities, in their intercourse with each other, produces a mutual confidence, and a confraternity of feeling, which very possibly may not exist to an equal extent in any other sect; and this feeling I cannot but regard as one of the bonds which mainly contribute to hold the Society together. No professor of the religion of our Divine Master, who duly regards the apostolic injunction, 'be kindly affectioned one towards another with brotherly love,' will lightly estimate these Christian traits of character, or having long enjoyed them, would not regret to place himself beyond the sphere of their genial influence." . . . . . .

"The account of the short course of lectures delivered at Salem, brings me very near to the period of an event which cannot but have an important bearing upon my temporal happiness, and which must necessarily influence it through the residue of my earthly existence."

Allusion is here made to his second marriage (after a widowerhood of nearly twenty-eight years) to Rachel Denn, the daughter of a first cousin, whom he had known in her childhood, and with whose worth and amiable qualities he had been impressed, at the period of his first visit to her home in Salem, after his return from Europe. In later years, being occasion-

ally thrown together, a mutual attachment was formed between them. In announcing this event, in anticipation, to his children, he wrote:

"Burlington, 10 mo., 1st, 1843.

"In taking the step which I have in prospect, I do not for a moment lose sight of my paternal regards and duties, nor relinquish a particle of my paternal affections. I do not feel, I do not *believe*, that in aiming to increase my social and domestic enjoyments by the measure proposed, I put to hazard the smallest portion of the love—the tender love—which I bear to children and grandchildren. It is more than twenty-seven years since I was deprived of your mother,—a great and heavy privation,—which I have never ceased to feel very deeply; and it has been on account of her offspring that I have never *earnestly sought* to fill the blank,—for in your younger days I met with no person that I thought would be able, as a wife and step-mother, to increase at once *your* welfare and my *own*. You are now all as well able to take care of yourselves as you ever can be. I am grown old; but still do I retain (what I account as an eminent favor) an almost undiminished relish for the consolations and enjoyments which Providence sees meet to favor us with, as social and intellectual beings. That I may be permitted as long as life lasts, to retain in a good measure this greenness of feeling and comfort in society, is an object of devout desire.

"It is highly probable that, in connecting myself with one (though long a beloved relative) so much my in-

erior in age,—and especially without the boon of wealth o recommend her,—I shall incur, in the estimation of nany, perhaps all my worldly-minded friends, the impuation of folly—mayhap of dotage. I have considered his point (I trust, in *all* its relations) with seriousness, rith feeling, with regard to reputation; and I have onsidered it, I hope, with sound judgment. I am not isposed, and I think, shall not be, to blame any one or considering such a procedure as censurable. As a noral question it is very difficult for one, in such a case, o judge for another. We have our peculiarities of astes, wants, habits and requirements for happiness. And with regard to consequences, who can decide beorehand, in the lottery of life, how any given procelure in marriage may certainly eventuate? The fairst prospects—the best laid schemes—how often are hey utterly frustrated and disappointed! The happiness of married life,—on what does it most securely est? Is not congeniality of mind the broadest basis, nd then mutual affections, carefully and *conscientiously* cherished, the cementing principle? I may have tated before, that, as we both view the case, seldom have ongeniality of mind and feeling, and mutual affection, ither in old or *young* persons, been more demonstrably he drawing motives to a conjugal union. If time, or ubsequent events, should prove that we are mistaken, ve must bear the loss, and think we have both Christinity enough to bear it with fortitude."

The autobiography continues:

"Trusting to the Hand which experience had taught us would guide and defend the faithful and upright in heart, we agreed in the autumn of 1843 to solemnize our life-enduring union. On the 13th of 12th mo. of that year, we were married at Salem meeting, and the next day my beloved companion accompanied me to my then home at Burlington."

"At the present time (8th mo., 1850), after the lapse of nearly seven years since the date last mentioned, we can both severally acknowledge 'that the merciful care of our Supreme Benefactor' has been vouchsafed to us, rendering our connection mutually as pleasant, beneficial and happy, as that which, to say the least, usually falls to the lot of humanity from the matrimonial bond. Much infirmity of body, arising from the bronchial affection before described, has been my portion; yet by constant care in the treatment of it, and by the vigilant and kind attention of my excellent wife, I have been generally able to continue active, working in the garden and performing other duties."

Extract from a letter dated 7th mo., 27, 1845:

"Gov. Hammond's letters on Slavery are certainly interesting, and present matters for grave reflection. Every hot, hairbrained abolitionist, should try to digest them as well as he can. My worthy old friend (Thomas Clarkson) to whom they are addressed, will hardly, I think, attempt to answer them. Much of truth there doubtless is in Hammond's statements; but to infer that slavery must always exist in this land, surrounded by

the blaze of republican intelligence, freedom, and enterprise, is arguing against the natural progress of reason and humanity. It may take centuries to eradicate it, but I think it must gradually give way to the unfettered action of free minds, and the impulses of political *economy*. How much the dictates of pure humanity may do to accelerate the period of its termination, no one, I imagine, can form a just idea. It seems doubtful whether even the slave trade will cease but with the cotemporaneous civilization of Africa."

To a young friend, who was inclined to infidelity, he wrote thus:

"Burlington, 2d mo., 2d, 1847.

"Thy letter gave us some account of the commencement of thy efforts at gaining a living. However humble the sphere in which this effort is made, if pursued with industry and with aims which recognize a consciousness of the importance of the Divine blessing upon our labors, it may turn out more to thy satisfaction, in the end, than a more imposing sphere of action, carried on without reference to our constant dependence upon the power above us. An habitual sense and feeling that we are in the hands, and subject to the control of Him, 'without whose notice not a sparrow falls to the ground,' cannot fail to give a tone and infuse a spirit into our labors which render them far more interesting than they could be in the absence of all such feelings.

"I would rather be the 'Shepherd of Salisbury plain,' than Stephen Girard, with his seven millions; 'for what

shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?'

"But to be truly benefited by a recognition of the Divine agency in the affairs of men, we must *honestly believe* in it. How many thousands and millions there are in the world, who seem practically to declare that they do *not* believe in it, and who therefore 'live as without God in the world.' But how are we to *know* that there is an interference of the Divine power in the events of our lives; and if there is, how are we to become satisfied of the nature of His agency, and of the nature and kind of homage that we are to bestow upon it? It may be answered, that we know it in two ways: 1st. By the dictates of conscience, or the internal conviction that stirs in the mind of every human being that is not sunk too low in the scale of humanity. 2d. By that revelation which the Almighty has condescended to make of Himself and of the relation which He sustains to the human family, and has sustained from the 'beginning' of the world. Faith in these testimonies is, then, the foundation of all sound theology. There can be no practical and efficacious religion without it. To have a deep and thorough conviction of the truth of the Bible, is the basis of the Christian's hope. It is the very element of that Christian evidence which deprives death of its sting—the grave of its victory. It is this faith, my dear N., that I am more anxious thou should possess and become established in, than any other profession that *this world* can bestow, or ever has bestowed upon any mortal.

"Too many there are who, by degrees, have been drawn aside from their early convictions. They have imbibed doubts, first on one point and then on another, until the whole system of evangelical religion is regarded as a misty fabric, scarcely worthy of investigation. This course of beginning and increasing scepticism is very often (especially in the case of those who have been early taught to believe the Bible), the result of an exposure to infidel associates. There seems to be, also, in some minds, a *natural* propensity to harbor doubts. Credulity and incredulity contend often for mastery in the human mind, and truly desirable is it to have a faith settled upon principles which cannot be shaken by ridicule, the scoffs of the vicious, or the cavils and sophistry of learned but unregenerate men. The truth is, that the mind is exceedingly prone to follow the heart,—to yield to the bias of depraved inclination, and to become hardened in infidelity, because the passions clamor for indulgence. . . . . .

"Not an instance, I think, has ever fallen within my notice, in which a candid, humble-minded person, who had believed in Christianity and enjoyed its consolations, was afterwards induced to discard it, and reject it for want of evidence, except through the influence of depraved associates. . . . . .

"It is acknowledged, even by infidels as rank as Gibbon and Hume, that there is no system of *morality* equal to that of the Gospel; and had these learned but deluded men read their Bible, with a diligence equal to

that which they employed in laughing at and trying to subvert its truths, their names would not have descended to posterity with the odium which rests upon them.

"Now, my dear N., as thy mind is still, at least, infested with doubts,—mainly the effects, as I cannot but believe, of 'corrupt communications,'—I earnestly desire that thy leisure time, especially on first days, may be spent in endeavoring, in the fear of God (which is the beginning of wisdom), to search into all the truths of a concern which so awfully relates to our well-being through an approaching eternity of existence.

"I wish, very much, that thou would read Faber on the 'Difficulties of Infidelity.' Do read it carefully and seriously—not hurriedly and superficially.

"On 'the authenticity of the Holy Scriptures,' I recommend Bishop McIlvaine's Lectures. I wish thee also, very much, to read Dr. Gregory's 'Evidences of Christianity.' It is remarkably cogent; and the style of it being uncommonly good, it will interest thee the more. Dr. Gregory, being a profound mathematician, and a man of general science, was the better able to investigate a subject which ought to stand first in the thoughts of every honest minded and truth loving believer in the soul's immortality.

"Do not give way to desultory, and, more especially, to *unprofitable* reading. Time is too precious to be thus wasted. The Bible can hardly be too often in thy hands, at leisure moments; for unless its contents are well known and become familiar. how can they justly be repudiated or denied?

"Strong and forcible are my convictions, that solid, substantial happiness, in the prospect of accountability at the judgment seat of the Almighty, is attainable in no other way than by having a faith *established* in the truth of the Divine testimonies both of conscience and the Holy Scriptures,—by faith in the blessed Redeemer as the only source of our justification,—in the regenerating and sanctifying power of the Holy Spirit, creating within us a dread of sin, an ardent desire after purity of life,—an increased and absorbing love of God, and a constantly enlarging love to our fellow creatures, manifested by the temper of mind which we cherish towards them, and the desire we feel to do all the good we can in our day and generation.

Ah, how vainly and foolishly are the lives of the multitude (including, alas! vast numbers of nominal Christians) spent in this world. And how beautiful and dignified is that life which is regulated by the precepts of the New Testament, and animated by the example of Him who brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel.

"A poet of surpassing genius—who dipped deeply into the pure fount of Christianity—whose knowledge of mankind was profound, and whose life, abating a severe constitutional infirmity, was a beautiful example of illustrative virtue, thus states his opinion of human folly:

> "'I sum up half mankind,
> And add two-thirds of the remaining half,
> And find the total of their hopes and fears—
> Dreams, empty dreams!'

"After describing this dreamy folly, though witnessed among many who are styled sages, philosophers and learned writers, he adds:

> "'Defend me, therefore, common sense, say I,
> From reveries so airy; from the toil
> Of dropping buckets into empty wells,
> And growing old in drawing nothing up.'

"But he was far from contemning science, when blended with the concerns of Christianity:

> "'Philosophy, baptized in the pure fountain
> Of eternal love, has eyes indeed; and
> Viewing all she sees as meant to indicate
> A GOD to man, gives *Him* His praise, and
> Forfeits not her own.'
>
> ——"'Such was thy wisdom, Newton, child-like sage,
> Sagacious reader of the works of GOD,
> And in His Word sagacious.'"

In sportive acknowledgment of a small New Year's gift, he wrote:—

"Burlington, 1 mo., 9th, 1849.

"More than a week has elapsed since I ought to have acknowledged the receipt of a box, via Philadelphia, in which was a note purporting that the sweet, luscious, beautiful and various contents of the box came to us as a present, from that most benevolent and good-natured crittur that delights to bestow annual favors, and to foster the unsurpassed skill of some of the bakers and confectioners of New Amsterdam. It was delightful on every account, to be thus remembered by the old good-hearted Scaramouch. If he is still lingering about the chimneys there, send him up word that his most acceptable present came in due time between Christmas and

New Year's,—and that on the first morning of the new year, the goodies and cookies were all divided into eight parcels—for the benefit and comfort of us all, including the three youngsters, J. G., E. D., and H. D. And don't omit to tell the good Claus, that his old vrend Kriskkum and his gude vrau, and all dese his shildrens, and his grantshildrens, and his shildrens-in-law, and dare vraus, were all here in Purlindon, and help shmack dare lips ober all de guddies. Only one of de grantshildrens was away at Flushing.

"We shall continue to regale for some time yet on the good cake; and we don't know how we can better show our thankfulness to Santa Claus, than to send him in the season thereof—as he dwells much in smoke—some good shmoked fish, if such can be obtained."

1st mo., 24, 1849.—"I am always glad to hear of the welfare of the dear children. Thou wilt doubtless take good care of their physiology. Be not less anxious of their psychology. Above all, so lead them and teach them as to cultivate, with scrupulous care, their conscientiousness. The older ones will soon begin to listen to all they hear of conversation, within and without the domestic circle; and many wrong things may fasten on their minds, without the constant prophylactics of parental skill and training. Often talk with them about right and wrong. Has E. learned Watts' hymns by heart?"

In a little more than a year after the last date, viz., 3d mo., 22, 1850, he made the following sad announcement:

"I fear that I am pretty fast losing the use of my eyes. One of them is already almost entirely useless, as it regards reading and writing; the power of the other is much diminished. I know not how well I should or could bear so great a privation."

A short time after this, the following interesting letter and journal entry were penned by him:

"Burlington, 9 mo., 17th, 1850.

"I know not how many more letters it may be in my power to write thee; but the probability is, very few. I allude not so much to the uncertainty of life, at my age, as to the almost certainty of the rapid approach of such an obscuration of vision as will entirely prevent me from guiding the pen and observing its traces. My left eye is already useless for either reading or writing. I know not whether the disease is cataract,—a thickening of the aqueous or vitreous humors—or nervous paralysis. Dr. Hays examined my eyes, but could see nothing. He wishes to enlarge the pupils by belladonna, that he can see more clearly,—but *cui bono?*—I should not wish an operation, as long as I make out as well as I still do; and if not cataract, I suppose a remedy is hopeless. The inability to read at all will be a great privation; but it would well become me to be truly grateful for favors so long and so much enjoyed, and patiently and humbly to bear their destitution.

"I took a little drive yesterday, on an errand into the country, with my wife, and could see pretty well with the right eye to guide the horse; but I have to

refrain from lamp-light reading, and mostly from print as small as newspapers.

"Coughing is still a part of my occupation, and perhaps I ought to conclude 'tis better that it should be. I think I am stronger for cod-liver oil. How singular a remedy. Who knows but that rattlesnake's hearts may yet be an acknowledged remedy for the consumption! as a boatman on Lake George once told me, he and another had that spring killed three hundred for the sake of their hearts—being regarded as a certain cure. If so, then the destruction of rattlesnakes and codfish will both be of double benefit. Of the first however, the Q. E. D. is doubtful.

"I have some idea that I was the first to bring into public notice the efficacy of cod-liver oil, as an article of the Materia Medica. It was some twenty or more years ago, I believe. Having then the charge of the miscellaneous department of *Silliman's Journal*, I introduced from the French and Swiss journals whatever I found new and interesting. The French pharmaciens, I believe, first ascertained the curative virtues of *l'huile de morue;* and their earliest published accounts I translated and published in the American journals. I claim, too, the first introduction of iodine to medical practice, in this country. I had used it in the laboratory before its medical properties had been tried. These were first determined by Dr. Coindet, I think, of Geneva, and his statement of its use in goitre. I immediately called the attention of Dr. Cock, who was then visiting our

neighbor Mary F********, wife of Thomas (who had a large cervical goitre), and furnished him with iodine. He applied it with great success. It is a small merit, to be sure, to have been merely a trumpet-blower,—but old men love to talk.

"It is long, my dear . . . since I have had a communication of much length from thee. I know the intensity of thy engagements. I could wish thou had more leisure, although I believe it good for thee to have pressing duties to perform. Such was almost always my case; and had it been otherwise, I should probably have fallen into the ranks of the idle and worthless.

"My enfeebled health was not a little strained in attending the early and late sittings of the Educational Convention in Philadelphia, lately. The weather was very warm. My juxtaposition with Dr. Nott (President), and Bishop Potter (Vice President), was rather curious. They were the main instrumentalities in conferring on me, more than twenty years ago, the undeserved title of Doctor.* Dr. Nott 77, and I 76 years old. 'Veterans in the cause, truly in the cause,' as Bishop P. remarked to me."

The next biographic record is the last by his own hand:

"9th mo., 27, 1850.—This day completes my 76th

* This is the only allusion found in any of his writings, to the title of LL. D.; and he is believed never to have used it himself. He was more than once offered, and even urged to accept, the honorary title of M. D., but as uniformly declined, not considering it justified.

year. What abundant, inexpressible motives and reasons have I, for commemorating the mercies and favors of my adorable Benefactor. It is not so much that I have been sustained in health, or enriched with worldly goods and treasures,—in these many others have surpassed me ; but comparing my lot with the thousands of my fellow creatures, whose lives externally have yielded them few comforts or enjoyments, how greatly have I been favored beyond them. To be exempt from a life of great bodily pain, to possess an immunity from want and hunger, to live in peace with neighbors, and in social enjoyment with friends ; to have acquired the esteem of religious and discerning men ; and, more than all, to be blessed with domestic enjoyments,—these are, surely, causes of unbounded gratitude. Am I sufficiently grateful? Do I take into consideration the physical condition of thousands, and even millions, of fellow creatures, of whom many, subject to severe toil, early and late, in heat or cold, are unable to satisfy the cravings of hunger, or find shelter and clothing proportioned to the wants of nature ;—many, who, born in conditions which utterly forbid the luxuries of leisure and means for mental cultivation,—driven by ignorance and despair to acts of habitual cruelty, to personal danger and the loss of life ;—many doomed to the abode of caverns, and the most meagre resources for the support of life ;—the millions who are still the victims of a degrading religion and the horrors of superstious belief? Am I, or can I, be sufficiently sensible of that mercy

which has assigned to me a condition in life so much more exempt from these various trials? And, alas! how numerous are they, who, encompassed by the same civilization in which I am placed, are almost forced, by the want of domestic and social restraints, by the impulses of vulgar associations, the absence of religious instruction and convictions,—to yield to the vicious propensities of our common nature, and thereby bring upon themselves condemnation, punishment, infamy, and the premature loss of life.

"But above all, how infinite is that bounty which has placed me under circumstances in which I was taught to know and revere the Redeemer of mankind.

"Merciful Father! how can I be humble and grateful enough to appreciate the value of hearing and learning of Him who, in the fullness of time, brought 'Life and Immortality to Light!' How dimly seen and felt is the future to those who know not the *salvation* which has thus been made manifest! O Lord, it is only by the light of thy Holy Spirit that we can see the blessedness of this salvation. It is only by and through the *Grace of* GOD that we can be qualified to come up to the measure of duty which this knowledge imposes on us. Grant, O Heavenly Benefactor, that this Divine Grace may increasingly accompany me, enrich the treasures of my heart, quicken and refine me spiritually, render me more and more a sheep of thy pasture, and prepare me for the fruition of the joys of Thy Redeeming Grace, when this mortal shall have put on immortality!"

4th mo., 14, 1851, he wrote:

"The conflicts of this world,—how trying to our human nature—how destructive often to our happiness! Were there not 'a Rock of Ages, into the cleft' of which we have the unspeakable privilege of hiding ourselves, as in a secure refuge,—how abandoned should we often feel! Let us seek, then, to prize beyond all price this dearest and first of all our mercies."

And again under date 8 mo., 28, 1851:

"I cannot but hope that my bodily infirmities have had a tendency daily to turn my thoughts more intently upon the great object of life's true enjoyment, and that I have more considered and believed that the great purpose of life, bestowed upon us by an all powerful and beneficent hand, was to bring us more and more into a union with His divine nature, and thus qualify us for a fuller enjoyment of His presence forever. I also trust and hope that the offices of the blessed Saviour have been unceasingly the subject of my grateful contemplation; and that the effect has been, in a good measure, to increase the heartfelt conviction that without Him and His blessed offices on our behalf, we have no claim to eternal salvation. These gracious purposes I cannot but believe have arisen with increasing brightness before me, and have afforded consolations infinitely beyond all that the world can produce or supply. My own doings, indeed, are but as filthy rags in the account. Nothing can be availing but the mercy of God, in Christ Jesus our Redeemer. The promises of the Gospel can

be felt and enjoyed in their Divine fullness, only by those whose faith has been centered upon this Rock. But, ah! what humility, what self-abasement, what a reduction to nothingness and true poverty of spirit, must accompany the exercise of this faith. What are we, alas! but worms of the dust?"

No longer able now to record his feelings with his own, the hand of another was employed for the following final and painfully touching entry:—

"1851. 9th mo., 27. On the day of this date I entered on my 78th year. Thus has another of those momentous periods been allowed me for reflections on my past life, and preparations for the future. What can I say, or answer, in relation to the manner in which I have spent it? It has been variously, and in some respects unexpectedly, chequered with events which more affect my worldly comfort, and even peace of mind, than any which occurred during several past years. Prior to the conclusion of my past year, I had some evidences of diminished vision. I could write with but little tremor, or want of strength in my fingers. But before that time, I had discovered that my left eye had lost its usual power in the direct axis of vision. Objects, whose rays entered the eye obliquely, I could see pretty well; but the rays which entered the cornea perpendicularly, were quite invisible. Hence, a single letter I could not see at all. This, of course, rendered the left eye quite useless in reading, and somewhat impaired the capacity for writing. This weakness increased, and as the spring of 1851 advanced,

I became more and more blind, and before the spring closed, my sight was so greatly diminished that I could not read a word, nor distinguish a letter. My reading, since that time, has been entirely through the aid of others, mostly my wife and daughters. To be thus deprived, as all will apprehend, of the capacity for reading, to one whose *chief* enjoyment hasso long consisted in the perusal of good books, and in the best literature and general information derived from the press, must prove a privation grievous to be borne. Yet now, after experiencing it more than six months, and feeling sensibly and deeply all its inconveniences, I do thankfully say and acknowledge, that my Gracious Friend, my Holiest and Dearest Benefactor, has, by His infinitely gracious dealings, and by the sweetening influences of His Spirit, soothed the affliction, and favored me with an amount of patience, without which I should be greatly inclined, I fear, to murmur at the dispensation, and all day long to fret away the comfort and happiness I still enjoy."

"10th mo. 28, 1851.

"My thoughts are increasingly wandering and incoherent. The company of my children and friends is increasingly precious. Oh, Life! Oh, Time! how invaluable the things enclosed in thy bosom!"

In the early days of this privation, his mode of writing he thus stated:—

"New Year's Day, 1851.

"Provided with a large slate, although I can scarcely

see a trace of my own marks, I can scribble at random so as to be legible to others. In this way I am inclined to express a truly paternal desire, that this bright commencement of the New Year may find thee and all thy dear family in possession of peace without, and health, enjoyment, tranquility and happiness within. Deeply grateful we ought to be for the favors vouchsafed us during the past year, and devoutly hopeful for a continuance of the Divine blessing on its successor."

"Burlington, 10th mo., 6, 1851.

"MY VERY DEAR FRIEND:—

"It is truly congenial to my feelings to address thee in terms not less endearing than the above, and I trust and believe that while it is our constant concern to live in union with the Blessed Redeemer, we shall not be moved by any consideration of ceremonial peculiarities. There was no need of even a semblance of an apology for thy yielding to the impulses of a Heavenly prompting on the late opportunities of thy most acceptable visits here. To no member of my family were those opportunities any other than cordial and satisfactory; with myself they have left a savor and impression that I wish to cherish through all future time.

"As to the little book, I had no other expectation than that it might tend somewhat to conciliate thy judgment in relation to the motives which prompt and sustain our peculiarities."

"10th mo., 14. After writing as far as the above, and having it transferred from its (to me) invisible

white on the slate, to its (to me) equally invisible black, on the paper, I laid it aside and concluded that, with my wife, we would (*Deo volente*) avail ourselves of the *then* fine weather and make a visit to some of our relatives in Philadelphia and the vicinity. My strength had been somewhat increased by previous short jaunts in walking and riding about our town.

"We went to the city on the morning of the 7th. I had several calls from relatives, one of whom, an M. D., administered to my R. (who had retired in the evening with a violent sick headache,) a medicine, which left her the next morning quite recovered and in good spirits. At 11 o'clock, by omnibus and steamboat, we went down the river to Red Bank, on the Jersey shore, about 9 miles below the city. This is a new landing, already ornamented, and becoming a Philadelphia Hoboken ; we were met here and escorted over a beautiful new road to Woodbury. Close to this pleasant village, two of my nephews are settled, each on a farm with his family, and not far off a widowed niece with her son and two daughters. After paying each of these families an agreeable visit, we returned to the city. The next day we went to Hamilton village, over the Schuylkill, and visited three maiden cousins who reside there in tasteful independence. Returned to Philadelphia, we went the same day in omnibus to Germantown ; visited another nephew and his family, and several other friends. Returned to the city, took tea with three other nieces, all maidens, and pleasant housekeepers. Then walked

to our lodgings. For 15 years I have had a most kind and welcome home whenever in the city, and this in a family composed of three brothers and two sisters, all single, and the children of a niece of mine many years since deceased.

"The next day we returned to Burlington, I cannot say stronger than I left it; for the three or four days of absence proved extremely warm and relaxing, aggravating some complaints with which I left home. During my absence I rode in 15 different omnibuses, cars, carriages, and walked 16 squares.

"That on my return home I should find myself weaker than at my departure, thou wilt easily believe. Imprudent? yes, very! But how often are we drawn in almost irresistibly to excesses? Ah, for the 'constant watch,' the guard, the temperance, and other analogous virtues, so plainly enjoined in the Gospel! My jaunts, however, I think, have done me good, especially in the social opportunities they have afforded, with near relatives and friends. I think myself better now than two weeks ago.

"On the 15th we crossed the river, and rode three miles to dine with a friend in the country;—delightful weather—returned much pleased and benefited.

"To return to the little book I sent for thy perusal, I could only hope it would suffice to show thee, that the founders of our Society aimed to rest their motives on a scriptural basis. The texts cited in this little book are indeed very brief. I presume they will, by other sects,

be deemed too short for much argument, and may be counteracted by many other *texts*. I am disposed to believe that on the *doctrines essential to salvation*, there is little or no difference of opinion between thyself, or any other sound Presbyterian, and thy friend J. G. In the ritual and ceremonial, the differences are very wide and great. I know not whether in the little book I sent thee, any doctrines are advocated which thou deems decidedly unscriptural. These I hope, if they exist, we can discuss in a satisfactory manner. It would be very agreeable to me to enjoy the opportunity of talking with thee, in a calm and subdued tone of feeling, on topics essentially connected with our happiness in the life to come. I think that in the feelings of kindness, love and peace, which now bind us in fellowship with Christ, there would be no probability of unprofitable collision.

"I do think that the fruits of the Spirit (Gallatians v. 22) must be regarded as the best evidence of a sound and scriptural faith in Christianity; and that society of Christians which does exhibit these fruits in the highest practical perfection, I think must be regarded as approximating the nearest to the true standard. I do not by any means claim this for the Society of Friends; there are, I believe, serious defects among us. Yet in regard to some of the fruits, I must believe that we carry the Christian testimony beyond any other sect I am acquainted with.

"The author of the little book compares one family of children with that of another, lax in professional, and

perhaps moral, habits. This he purposely does, I suppose, to show how many professors there are, who suffer their children to slide off, gradually and carelessly, from conformity to Christian duty. How easy and how common is this declension seen in the world."

To an intimate friend, 10th mo. 2, 1851, he alludes to his health as increasingly precarious, and his strength diminishing; and under date of 12th mo. 1, he says: "Yet had I health, how much do I see which I think might fill up my time profitably for the benefit of my fellow creatures. But, my dear friend, the fear sometimes takes hold of me, from the long delay in writing, that there may be some ground of difficulty in thy mind in regard to the basis of that unity which ought to prevail between all the true followers of our gracious Redeemer. Be plain with me, and suffer nothing to inferfere with that delightful fellowship and charity which have kept us so closely united for twenty years.

'For twenty summers ripening by my side,'

was a congratulation declared by the Poet, to one of his dear friends. This ripening between us has been, I humbly trust, in a good measure in the fear of God, and increasing love for our fellow creatures. Respecting myself I have but little to say, except that my increasing weakness and infirmities bear evidence of progress to the great bourne of human life. Think of me, feel for me, and always in connection with that interest, love, and desire, which the Holy Ghost imparts."

Notwithstanding the loss of sight, desiring to give a friend a token of personal regard, he wrote with a lead pencil, a letter with his own hand, about two and a half months before his death, in which he speaks of being blessed with as much exemption from severe pain as heretofore, dyspnœa being the main source of his distress, and concludes thus: "This is the first autograph letter on paper I have attempted, I think, for six months past. I have been assisted only in distances—*not seeing a letter.*" It was his last effort on paper.

His last letter, by dictation, to one of his children with whom he was in most frequent correspondence at this period, is dated within the last week of his life:

"Burlington, 2d mo. 21, 1852. I feel thy absence during such long intervals to be a great privation. Could I see thee often, very many topics of conversation might be discussed between us with satisfaction, and I trust with profit to us both. But circumstances forbid frequent communion, and we must endeavor to profit by thinking often of the relation we bear to each other, and of the manner in which our reciprocal duties have been performed. A close retrospection of this kind would doubtless bring into view very many things, both of omission and commission, which we should find to deplore. All that we can now do with regard to the past is, to pray for forgiveness, and then for ability to do all for the future that it is in our power to do. Let us not forget the declaration of the great Apostle, that 'I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.' All right things

he certainly meant, and it is only through that Spirit which he invoked, that any right thing can be done."

As the end of his earthly pilgrimage approached, its pleasures and enjoyments faded more and more rapidly in the increasing splendors of an anticipated happiness of celestial rest. Already it will be perceived, from the entries of his journal, and his letters, that he had become weaned from the engagements of time, and as his physical eyesight became gradually closed against the beauties of earth and nature, the more resplendent glories of heaven and eternity were unfolded with increasing brightness to the undimmed vision of his soul. His faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, which had been his resort in every trouble of his life, did not waver in these times of bodily suffering and privation; the Divine precepts and example which were his safeguard from his youth up, were now, as years advanced, his solace and encouragement.

The following letter, from one of his most endeared friends, whose name has been frequently mentioned in the foregoing pages, renders it needless to expatiate further upon the state of his mind, in the latter days of his life:

"New York, March 10, 1859.

"My Dear Sir:—In looking back to my intercourse with your venerable father, during the last twenty years of his life, I cannot express the feelings that oppress me. I was introduced to him as a young stranger from a distant land—of a different creed, as I then supposed, —differing, as I believed, in hopes and fears, in joys and

sorrows, and yet there proved to be a marvellous *oneness* and resemblance. When I first knew him, our intercourse was purely of a literary kind. Though I cannot say that he introduced me to Milton, Cowper, and others of our favorite poets, I can yet state that he enhanced greatly the estimate I had of their beauties. After several years of pleasant progress, our paths diverged. He went to Rhode Island, and I entered the business world here. When we again met, our views were greatly changed, and yet we were more as one than before. The books that meanwhile had absorbed my attention, I found to my great joy were equally attractive to him. Chalmers, Jay, McCosh, McCheyne, Stevenson, and others, were his daily companions. He told me that he had perused Chalmers on the Romans with most careful attention, and that he did not find a single paragraph which was not supported by Scripture. In this book he found distinct statements regarding the total depravity of man and his consequent ruin; the interposition of the blessed Saviour for his recovery; his quickening and renewal by the Eternal Spirit, and the glorious work of sanctification begun, carried on, and perfected, through the same holy agency; and he was ready to set his seal to the truth of them all. His views of spiritual truth grew brighter and more cheerful as he approached the end of his peaceful career. The precious Saviour in his incarnation, his sufferings, his death, his resurrection, and ascension, was the theme of his daily study. "The Lord our Shepherd," and

"Christ on the Cross," proved truly refreshing to his yearning spirit.

"There were some peculiar views in which, though I did not agree with him, he yet shewed the accuracy with which he examined truth. For example, he said to me, I do not like the phrase—'the word of God'—as applied to the Scriptures—Jesus Christ is the Word—we should not apply the term to aught else.

"I shall not easily forget the last interview I had with him. He was blind and feeble, but cheerful, and even joyous. I reached his pleasant little home in Burlington, about six o'clock P. M. He gave me a most cordial welcome; told me what books his daughter had been reading aloud, and how refreshing they had been to him; ascended from these little rills to the pure, clear, ever gushing fountain,—the book of books; went back to the days of other years, and described the efforts of great and good men to put in circulation the Holy Scriptures; dilated upon the formation of the American Bible Society, at the first meeting of which he was present, and traced down the blessings that flowed from this noble institution throughout this broad land.

"I had often enjoyed sweet converse with him, but never had I communed so closely with the inner man. It seemed quite in the verge of heaven. I dare not say more. I tread on sacred ground.

Yours Truly,

SCOTTICUS.

At the beginning of 1852, it was painfully evident to all that his physical frame was yielding to the steady but silent encroachments of thoracic disease. His greatest trouble was embarrassed respiration, the paroxysms of dyspnœa becoming gradually more frequent and severe, and attended with difficult expectoration, though without any evidence of tuberculous complication; a judgment which the autopsy fully confirmed. The bronchial irritation which he had somewhat experienced before going to Europe, but which a life of entire purity, temperance and abundant healthful occupation had kept completely at bay, had begun anew its ravages, and being no longer opposed by youthful vigor, was gradually advancing. Every expedient that science and affection could suggest for his relief was brought into requisition, but more especially was his pathway to the grave smoothed by his own calm feeling of resignation, and a remarkably patient endurance of suffering.

On the 25th of February the absent members of his family being summoned by an announcement that he was rapidly sinking and could not probably live twenty-four hours longer, and though not without hope that a revival, such as before had occasionally raised him, as it were from the brink of the grave, would still preserve him to them a while longer, they were all in a few hours at his side. But, alas! how near death did he seem. Propped up in bed, he lay heavily breathing, with closed eyes, and apparently unconscious of all

around him. He took no notice of their approach, but when told they were by him, consciousness seemed to revive at the welcome sound, and with an effort he raised his eyelids, while his countenance glowed with his wonted animation; and stretching forth his aged hand, with an unsuccessful effort to speak his joy, he drew them to him for the usual salute of welcome. In a few seconds, however, his grasp relaxed, and his comatose state returned. The night was passed with much restlessness and labored respiration, but with no expression of pain. As morning approached, while yet readily receiving such nourishment as was offered, increased evidences of failure were exhibited, though he gradually grew less restless. About 11 A. M., on the arrival of two other near and favorite relatives being announced to him, he turned his face towards them, and made an effort to stretch forth his hand, an intelligent expression of pleasure overspreading his countenance for a brief while. But soon this flickering light again passed away, and the shadow of death returned, never to be removed. In a few minutes more, with features in perfect repose, the heart ceased to pulsate, and the body and the spirit of the husband, the father, the philosopher, the philanthropist, and the Christian, were separated forever. He had lived 77 years and five months.

The *post mortem* examination, which was skilfully conducted by Drs. Parish, Gaunt and Butler, revealed extensive and profound disorders of the chest. Two

quarts of reddish serum were in the pleural cavities, with extensive and old and firm pleuritic adhesions, especially on the right side; deep redness of the bronchial mucous membrane throughout, with very copious effusion of mucus in the bronchiæ and air cells, completely filling the lower two-thirds of the lungs. The heart was rather flabby, with very little serum in the pericardium, and no ossification of any account, but very large and firm polypi, especially in the right ventricle and auricle, one of them nearly filling the cavity, the probable cause of a very irregular pulse of some years' duration.

He was interred in the city of Burlington, on the first of March, the funeral services being held in the Friends' Meeting House, the gallery of which was occupied by the pupils of the public schools, in charge of the Trustees. His worthy friend and companion from his youth up, Richard Mott, paid an eloquent tribute to his character as a man and a Christian; and at the grave, Eliza Gurney, in a short address, made feeling allusion to the infirmity of vision of his latter years, which she said was sent to him in mercy, that he might more clearly discern the beauties of the Heavenly Kingdom with his spiritual eye.

The several associations with which he was connected at the time of his decease, bore public testimony of their appreciation of his personal worth and public services.

The following were the

RESOLUTIONS

Of the Trustees of the Union District Schools of the City of Burlington.

Whereas, The late honored President of this Board, our beloved friend, John Griscom, LL. D., has, in ripe years and full of honor, finished his course on earth; and, whereas, his long continued services in the cause of Education call for grateful and public acknowledgment:

1. *Resolved*, That the Public School System in this city, in Burlington county, and in New Jersey, is largely indebted to Professor Griscom for its establishment upon a liberal scale and with enlightened policy; and that this service, occupying as it has done the evening of his day, during physical infirmities, was a beautiful and appropriate crowning to a well-spent life, and calls for the liveliest expressions of our gratitude and regard.

2. *Resolved*, That in having originated, advocated and successfully developed the House of Refuge system, he has conferred a benefit upon the human family, and deservedly ranks among the benefactors of his species.

3. *Resolved*, That, abounding as his life has been with good works, his example is worthy of all imitation, in placing every crown at his Saviour's feet, and resting all his claim and hope upon His merit and mercy.

4. *Resolved*, That we affectionately tender to his family the assurances of our sympathy and respectful sorrow; and that in common with a large portion of this community, we participate in their bereavement.

5. *Resolved*, That the Teachers of the Public Schools of this city be requested to collect their pupils at 1½ o'clock, on the afternoon of the 1st proximo (being the day of his interment), and to proceed with them to the funeral of their Friend and Benefactor.

6. *Resolved*, That this Board attend the funeral.

Jos. Parish, Town Sup't.
Wheelock Parmly, Pres. of the Board.
Dillwyn Smith, Secretary.

Thos. Milnor,	*David Abel*,
Aaron Hutchins,	*Arney L. Shinn*,
Thos. Seaman,	*John Rodgers*,
Wm. R. Deacon,	*Joel Rakestraw*,

Jos. L. Wright.

The following resolutions were passed by the Managers of the Burlington County Bible Society :

Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to remove from life John Griscom, LL. D., one of the founders of the American Bible Society, and President of this Society, since the 4th of September, 1845 ; therefore,

Resolved, That as the Board of officers of this Society, while we deeply feel the great loss which we, in common with the friends and advocates of the Bible cause, have sustained in this afflicting dispensation, we submissively recognize the hand of an ever merciful God, and devoutly thank Him that He gave to us one who has been so long a faithful friend and discreet counsellor, and that His grace was sufficient for him, and that he gave us evidence in his death, that our loss has been his gain.

From the "Burlington Gazette," March 5, 1852, the following passages, the commencement and conclusion of an extended notice, are extracted :

"Last week we delayed our press to notice, in a few brief, imperfect words, the death—let us rather say 'the entrance into life'—of Professor GRISCOM. Since then, it was our mournful privilege to attend his funeral, at the Friends' Meeting House, where tributes to his exalted worth were appropriately borne, with edifying deductions for the instruction of the large audience, composed, in part, of the Trustees, Teachers, and several hundred children of the Public Schools. It is deeply felt by the people of Burlington, that an honored benefactor has departed from their midst, and it is clearly our duty to spread before our readers a view, though a cursory one, of the leading facts of his personal history."

* * * * * *

"In the Bible and Temperance Societies, as an occasional scientific lecturer, and in various ways, he has labored usefully amongst us ;—but the crowning work of the evening of his day has been in the cause of Education, in which he had been so long an acknowledged veteran. Through his agency, with the honorable and hearty coöperation of other citizens, the Public School system, which before had but obscurely the poor mockery of 'a name to live,' was galvanized into life. The work of thorough reörganization was undertaken with an enlightened, calm, determined energy and completeness which astonished all, and, in the result, delighted all.

We ask our readers to pause, with us, and reflect upon the present condition of our Schools, and upon the race of children who, within a very few years, have risen into honorable manhood and womanhood to call him blessed; and with us they will thank our Father who is in heaven, that the evening of Dr. Griscom's life was spent in our beloved city.

"But, as was said elsewhere, the great event of his history is, that through the mercies of God in Christ Jesus, in whom he most surely believed, and on whose merit his sole reliance and claim were placed, he has '*received the end of his faith, even the salvation of his soul.*'

"We will not seek at this moment, when tears are freshly and copiously flowing, to ask that we may tell the incidents of Grace which hallowed the sacred privacy of 'the chamber where the good man met his fate.' We know that to him Christ was precious—that he received from HIM, to use our friend's own words, '*unspeakable peace*'—a legacy not given as the world gives. We know that such was his heavenly mindedness,—his child-like tenderness of spirit—that it was a comfort and a profit to sit beside him; and as we gazed upon his remains, venerable and peculiarly beautiful in death, we desired for ourselves, and we may be permitted to breathe the prayer for all our readers, that our last days may be like unto his."

His highly esteemed friend and former colleague, Dr. John W. Francis, who, with profound historic lore, and

active and eloquent mind, is wont to delight his auditors with vivid sketches of the scenes and persons of the past, on a recent occasion, in a review of the history of medical teaching in New York, thus discoursed :*

"Where is the record of the numerical forces which once crowded the Hall of the late John Griscom, for a succession of nearly thirty years? and who can estimate the vast benefits which chemical philosophy received, by the lucid and able expositions of that preëminently distinguished teacher? I have been derelict in not before presenting to your generous contemplation the character of this eminent citizen and upright man. His life, amidst trying incidents and various vicissitudes, was a great success in the cause of humanity and knowledge. He was a native of New Jersey, and born in 1774, just at the dawn of our revolutionary struggles; he received what has been affirmed with truth—a log-school-house education. Defective as it was, he made amends for his most pressing wants; by untiring industry, and by a rich sagacity, he overcame all obstacles to his improvement. He seemed never to meddle with anything but knowledge: his recreation was change of study. The amount of his acquisition was such, that at the age of eighteen he commenced teaching. In 1793 he repaired to Philadelphia, where he entered the 'Friends' Acad-

* Introductory Discourse to the several courses of Clinical Instruction at Bellevue Hospital, New York, delivered on the 18th of October, 1858, by John W. Francis, M. D., LL. D, President of the Medical Board.

emy,' established by William Penn; the yellow fever, however, scattered that institution, and the teacher, William Waring, died of the pestilence. In 1794, Griscom settled in Burlington, New Jersey, and took charge of the Friends' Monthly Meeting School, with three pupils; from which beginning he reared a great institution. While in Philadelphia, he attended the chemical lectures of Prof. Woodhouse, a man of genius, and an instructor whose fame was such that the ostracized philosopher, Dr. Priestley, was often one of his audience. In 1807, Griscom chose New York as the theatre of his action, and in the fall of that year received such countenance, that he opened a course of public teaching in chemical philosophy. His success was so great, that he prepared for a more extensive demonstration of his peculiar talents. He now erected a large lecture-room in Little Greene street; imported ample apparatus from Allen of London, and at the commencement of the winter session of 1808, his projected winter course was listened to by an audience such as had never before assembled for a like purpose in New York. His opening address was a triumph. The leading teachers of divers seminaries were present; the professors of the rival schools of physic were there congregated; and Hosack and Miller, Seaman and Bruce, with Dewitt, I remember to have seen listening to the conscientious instructor with delight. He had great simplicity and clearness in diction. Such an auditory was competent authority to give renown to his maiden effort; he was at once

pronounced a man of acquirements, and an able and lucid teacher. It was apparent that he had chosen a a theme congenial with his mental reflections,—that chemistry was that branch of science which to him had special charms above other departments of physical study. The nitrous oxide of Davy, moreover, had now become a topic of popular consideration, and many, doubtless, crowded the lecture room to witness its extraordinary influence, who otherwise before might have had little desire to encounter the intricacies of chemical investigation. For thirty years Dr. Griscom was the acknowledged head of all other teachers of chemistry among us, and its great expositor. Benjamin Dewitt, a scholar and a man of superior talents, was, indeed, at the time of Dr. Griscom's first essay, a professor of the same branch in the newly created College of Physicians and Surgeons, but a marvellous indolence seemed to obtain a mastery over him. As a colleague in Rutgers' Medical College, I know that Dr. Griscom's teachings, and his experiments, were appreciated at no common estimate, both by the professors and by the classes.

"It deserves to be stated that this conscientious professor kept pace with the flood of light which Davy, Murray, Gay Lussac, and Thenard and others shed on the progress of chemical philosophy at that day, and that the vexed questions on chlorine, the compound nature of muriatic acid, the Bakerian lectures, and the many other novelties which the new nomenclature of

the time introduced, received from Dr. Griscom that attention which his pledges to his students, and his honest purposes through life, imposed on his labors. He had the satisfaction to see the rewards of his great toil in the progress of the science among us. His calm spirit, his deliberate and grave utterance, his exact diction, the simplicity of his manner and his unostentatious life, were the characteristics which marked him. In brief, he had an easy and manly rhetoric, and he evinced a clear and distinct comprehension. He was incapable of any ungenerous sentiment, and was cherished with regard by every order of students. As an exemplar of the venerable Society of Friends, to which he was most devotedly attached, he exercised a dominant influence in the circle of that class of Christian professors. He was largely sustained by that faith which William Penn, the apostle of Quakerism, promulgated—'No Cross, No Crown.' Dr. Griscom often reminded me of John Dalton, the founder of the Atomic theory; if to Dalton is justly due the high merit of discovery and elucidation, we are not to overlook the Herculean services which Griscom performed to advance the great study among our American youth. He fully perceived its vast importance to the arts, to medicine, and to the great business of life. His religious culture was extensive. The latter years of his life were passed at Burlington, the city of his first triumphs, where his efforts in promoting knowledge had long secured him the highest consideration,—and here he died, in 1852, at the advanced age

of nearly 78 years; thus demonstrating the blessings reserved for those who walk by faith, with purity of conduct, and the saving regimen of temperance.

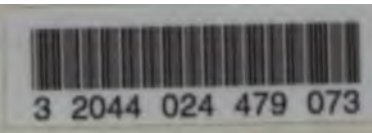
"To form a more exact idea of Dr. Griscom's character and mental discipline, I ought to record the important services he achieved in behalf of general education; his coöperation with Thomas Eddy, Isaac Collins, and Samuel Wood, in the promotion of public schools; his early suggestions and the support he gave to the organization of the House of Refuge; his aid to the unfortunate Joseph Lancaster, a name never to be omitted in the annals of human progress. He maintained a wide correspondence with the philosophical and the benevolent abroad, and with his intimate friend, the now venerable Silliman, and the late Professor Hare, of Philadelphia. His writings are to be found in the medical and philosophical journals of his time."

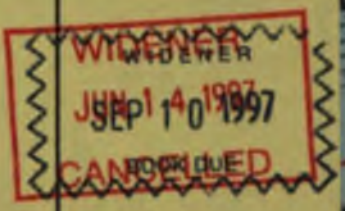
The conclusion of this Memoir can be given in no more appropriate language than the following, extracted from a public communication from the pen of another valued friend, Theodore L. Cuyler, with whom, though greatly his junior in years, and entertaining different sectarian views, he was wont to converse with great pleasure, on religious and other topics.

"Another of our patriarchs has fallen—and a life which we could ill afford to lose from among us, has mingled itself with the higher life of a better world. With the sadness of one who hears of the death of a father, have we just heard of the death of the venerated John Gris-

com, of Burlington. He had lived to the ripe old age of seventy-seven; and was 'gathered as a shock of corn cometh in its season.' He had wrought out his work, and wrought it well. To the last he was the simple, childlike, humble man of God—full of philanthropy—full of zeal in that cause of education to which he had given so much of his life—full of ardor for the welfare of his race—and full of sympathy with every Christian scheme of benevolence. . . . . .

"Over the grave of such a man as John Griscom, it is pleasant to reflect how truly all good men are 'one in Christ'; and how narrow and frail are the differences that divide the children of light from each other. He was a consistent Quaker, and the author of this humble tribute to his memory is a Presbyterian. Yet when our 'hearts burned within us as we talked together' on congenial topics, we unconsciously forgot every shadow of difference in our theological opinions, and melted into one. Noble old man! With sorrowful tenderness we lay our simple chaplet on thy tomb, and hope yet to meet thee again, within that purer realm where all the earthly raiments of sectarian hues shall be gently laid aside for the 'white raiment' of the redeemed before the throne."


3 2044 024 479 073

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413